INITIA GRÆCA.—PART I

A FIRST GREEK COURSE

CONTAINING
ACCIDENTE, SYNTAX, AND EXERCISES
FOR THE USE OF THE LOWER FORMS IN
SCHOOLS AND FOR PRIVATE STUDENTS

BY THE LATE

SIR WILLIAM SMITH, LL.D., D.C.L.

REVISED EDITION

Textkit - Greek and Latin Learning Tools
http://www.textkit.com

(SECOND IMPRESSION)

LONDON
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET
1909
CONTINUATIONS OF THIS VOLUME.

APPENDIX TO INITIA GRÆCA. Part I. Containing additional Exercises. With Examination Papers. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

INITIA GRÆCA. Part II. A Reading Book. Containing Short Tales, Anecdotes, Fables, Mythology, and Grecian History. 3s. 6d.

INITIA GRÆCA. Part III. Prose Composition. Containing the Rules of Syntax, with copious Examples and Exercises. 3s. 6d.

Keys may be obtained by Teachers, and by bonâ-fide private Students, only on application to the Publisher. 1s. 1d., post free.
PREFACE.

The present revision of the Initia Graeca does not contain much new matter, and the exercises are practically unaltered; all that has been done is to simplify the Accidence by cutting out unnecessary forms, and to make a few corrections.

The book is intended to supply the pupil with nothing but the best Attic Greek; poetical forms are therefore excluded from the exercises, and only such words and phrases are used as are met with in the best authors and are likely to be of service in Greek prose composition.

The Rules of Syntax introduced at the last revision have been retained, and a few practical additions have been made to them where experience has suggested that further explanation is necessary. Students should pay careful attention to the examples given, and, if possible, supplement them or substitute new ones from their own reading.

Those who wish to advance their knowledge of Greek Grammar beyond the necessarily limited scope of these pages are advised to provide themselves with some fuller manual on the subject. The Reviser would like to acknowledge his obligation in this respect to Murray's "Greek Grammar" (Thompson), the smaller edition of which will be found to contain all that is necessary for ordinary reading.

January 1906.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. The Alphabet</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Nouns—Cases, Gender, Number, Stem</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. First Declension—Feminines</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masculines</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. Second Declension—Masculines</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuters</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attic Declension</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. Adjectives of the First and Second Declensions—</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Three Terminations</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Two Terminations, and Attic</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. Contracted Nouns of the Second Declension</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjectives of the First and Second Declensions</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII. Third Declension—Masculines and Feminines</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuters</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII. Adjectives of the Third Declension—</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Three Terminations</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Two Terminations</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of One Termination</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX. Some Irregular Substantives</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X. Some Irregular Adjectives</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XI. Comparison of Adjectives</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverbs</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII. The Numerals</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII. The Pronouns</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| XIV. The Auxiliary Verb εἰδέ  
Meanings of Subjunctive Mood                                                | 57   |
<p>| &quot; &quot; Optative Mood                                                      | 58   |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XV.</td>
<td>First Conjugation, or Verbs in ω</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVI.</td>
<td>Conjugation of Vowel Stems in ω Uncontracted</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVII.</td>
<td>Tenses Wanting in λω</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVIII.</td>
<td>Declension of Participles of Verbs in ω Uncontracted</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIX.</td>
<td>Verbs in ω with Consonant Stems</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX.</td>
<td>Exercises on the Active Voice of Verbs in ω Uncontracted</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Present and Imperfect Tenses</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Augment</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXI.</td>
<td>The Verbal Stem and the Formation of Present Stems</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXII.</td>
<td>Exercises on the Active Voice—continued—</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Future and First Aorist</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>First Perfect and Pluperfect</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Second &quot; &quot; &quot;</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Second Aorist</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIII.</td>
<td>Exercises on the Passive and Middle Voices of Verbs in ω Uncontracted</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Present and Imperfect Passive</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>&quot; &quot; &quot; Middle and Dependent</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Perfect and Pluperfect Passive and Middle</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>First Aorist and First Future Passive</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Second Aorist and Second Future Passive</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Future Perfect Passive and Middle</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Future Middle</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>First Aorist Middle</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Second &quot; &quot; &quot;</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXIV.</td>
<td>Conjugation of Vowel Stems Contracted</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXV.</td>
<td>Exercises on Contracted Verbs</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVI.</td>
<td>Peculiarities of Verbs in ω</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVII.</td>
<td>Second Conjugation, or Verbs in μ</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXVIII.</td>
<td>Exercises on Verbs in μ: First Class: ἵστημι, τίθημι, δίδωμι, ἤμμι</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
XXXIX. DEFECTIVE VERBS IN μ: εἰμι, φημι, κεῖμαι, ἤμαι 130

XXX. VERBS IN μ LIKE ἵστημι IN PRESENT AND IMPERFECT .................................................. 134

XXXI. EXERCISES ON THE SECOND CLASS OF VERBS IN μ 137

XXXII. IRREGULAR VERBS .................................................. 141

XXXIII. EXERCISES ON THE IRREGULAR VERBS .................................................. 154

INDEX TO PARAGRAPHS CONTAINING RULES OF SYNTAX .......................... 163

INDEX TO USES OF μή .................................................. 163

ACCENTS .................................................. 164

SUMMARY OF THE RULES OF SYNTAX ARRANGED ALPHABETICALLY ACCORDING TO SUBJECT .................................................. 169

PREPOSITIONS .................................................. 173

VOCABULARIES TO EXERCISES .................................................. 177

GENERAL VOCABULARIES—GREEK-ENGLISH .................................................. 184

ENGLISH-GREEK .................................................. 196
### INITIA GRÆCA.

#### I. THE ALPHABET.

There are 24 letters in the Greek alphabet.

(The sign — denotes a short vowel, – a long one.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Large Character</th>
<th>Small Character</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Pronunciation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>α</td>
<td>Alpha</td>
<td>a (short as in <em>mat</em>, or long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>β</td>
<td>Bêta</td>
<td>b (as in <em>hate</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Γ</td>
<td>γ</td>
<td>Gamma</td>
<td>g (hard as in <em>get</em>; with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Δ</td>
<td>δ</td>
<td>Delta</td>
<td>d (guttural = n)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>ε</td>
<td>Epsilon</td>
<td>e (always short as in <em>met</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Z</td>
<td>ξ</td>
<td>Zêta</td>
<td>z</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>η</td>
<td>Êta</td>
<td>e (always long as in <em>here</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Θ</td>
<td>θ</td>
<td>Thêta</td>
<td>th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>ι</td>
<td>Iôta</td>
<td>i (short as in <em>sit</em>, or long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K</td>
<td>κ</td>
<td>Kappa</td>
<td>k (as in <em>bite</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Λ</td>
<td>λ</td>
<td>Lambda</td>
<td>l</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>μ</td>
<td>Mu</td>
<td>m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ν</td>
<td>ν</td>
<td>Nu</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ξ</td>
<td>ξ</td>
<td>Xi</td>
<td>x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ο</td>
<td>ο</td>
<td>Omicron (i.e.</td>
<td>o (always short as in <em>spot</em>)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Π</td>
<td>π</td>
<td>Pi</td>
<td>p</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ρ</td>
<td>ρ</td>
<td>Rho</td>
<td>r</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σ</td>
<td>σ</td>
<td>Sigma</td>
<td>s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Τ</td>
<td>τ</td>
<td>Tau</td>
<td>t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Υ</td>
<td>υ</td>
<td>Upsilon</td>
<td>u (generally long as in <em>tune</em>; sometimes short</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Φ</td>
<td>φ</td>
<td>Phi</td>
<td>p—h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Χ</td>
<td>χ</td>
<td>Chi</td>
<td>k—h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ψ</td>
<td>ψ</td>
<td>Psi</td>
<td>ps</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ω</td>
<td>ω</td>
<td>Omêga (i.e.</td>
<td>o (always long as in <em>tone</em>)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

IN. GR.—PT. I.
The Alphabet.

The letter $f$, called Digamma, and pronounced like the English $v$, fell out of use in early times.

The letter Sigma has two forms: $s$ at the end of words, $\sigma$ in all other positions, as $\sigma\omega\tau\alpha\iota\sigma$.

The letter Gamma before $\kappa$, $\gamma$, $\chi$, or $\xi$, is pronounced like $n$, as $\tau\gamma\gamma\omega$, pronounced tngo.

The Vowels are $a$, $e$, $\eta$, $i$, $o$, $\omega$, $u$.

The Diphthongs are:

- $ai$ pronounced like $ai$ in aisle, as $ai\xi$
- $ei$ " " $e\iota$ " height " $\delta\epsilon\omega\sigma$
- $oi$ " " $o\iota$ " oil " $\kappa\omega\nu\sigma\varsigma$
- $ui$ " " $u\iota$ " wine " $\nu\iota\sigma$
- $au$ " " $a\iota$ " taught " $\nu\alpha\nu\varsigma$
- $eu$ and $\eta u$ " " $e\iota\nu$ " feudal " $\epsilon\pi\lambda\nu\sigma\sigma\alpha, \eta\nu\xi\nu\nu$
- $ou$ " " $o\iota\nu$ " sound " $\omicron\varsigma$.

Three imperfect diphthongs are formed by the union of $\tilde{a}$, $\eta$, $\omega$ with $u$. The $i$ is written beneath, thus: $\alpha$, $\gamma$, $\phi$, and is therefore called Iota subscript. The vowels are pronounced as they would be if there were no $i$. When the vowels are written as capitals, the $i$ is placed in line with them, as $\acute{A}i\delta\eta\varsigma$ for $\alphai\delta\eta\varsigma$.

The Consonants are divided into three classes:

I. Mutes, silent consonants, which cannot be pronounced without a vowel:

- Hard.
- Soft.
- Aspirated.

- Gutturals (throat-sounds): $\kappa$, $\gamma$, $\chi$
- Dentals (teeth-sounds): $\tau$, $\delta$, $\theta$
- Labials (lip-sounds): $\pi$, $\beta$, $\phi$

II. Semivowels, consonants which can be pronounced without a vowel:

- Nasal $\gamma$ (when pronounced as $v$ before gutturals), $\nu$, $\mu$.
- Liquids $\lambda$, $\rho$.
- Spirants $\sigma$, $[f]$.

III. Double Consonants:

- $\xi$ compounded from $\kappa\varsigma$, $\gamma\varsigma$, $\chi\varsigma$.
- $\psi$, $\varsigma$, $\pi\varsigma$, $\beta\varsigma$, $\phi\varsigma$.
- $\xi$, $\varsigma$, $\sigma\delta$ or $\delta\varsigma$. 
THE ALPHABET.

Breathings. Every vowel or diphthong at the beginning of a word must have above it one of two signs. The sign ' denotes the aspirate: ἐξ is to be pronounced ἕξ. This sign is called the rough breathing (spiritus asper). The sign ' denotes the absence of the aspirate: ἀγω is to be pronounced simply ago. This sign is called the smooth breathing (spiritus lenis).

The rough breathing is always placed over initial ν and initial ρ, as ὑπνος, ὅεω. When ρ is doubled in the middle of a word, the first ρ is sometimes printed with the smooth breathing, the second with the rough, as Πύρρος, Pyrrhus.

Breathings are placed over the second vowel of a diphthong, as οὐτος, εἰδον, and to the left of capital letters, as Ἄρτιγόνη.

Stops.—The comma and the full-stop are the same as in English. For the colon or semicolon a point above the line is used, as ταῦτα. The English semicolon is used for the Greek sign of interrogation, as τί εἶπας; what did you say?

Apostrophe is the use of the sign ' to denote the elision of a short final vowel before another word beginning with a vowel, as παρ' ἐκεῖνος for παρὰ ἐκεῖνος. Such elision is especially frequent with prepositions. When the sign ' occurs in the middle of a word, it denotes that two words have been run together into one (crasis), as καὶ ἔτη.

Accents. These were marks invented by grammarians about 200 B.C., at the time when the Greek language was beginning to be widely diffused, in order to indicate to foreigners the pitch of voice at which the syllables of Greek words were to be pronounced. In the English pronunciation of Greek, however, accents are ignored, and attention is paid only to the quantity of the vowels. Thus the word ἄνθρωπος has the printed accent upon the first syllable, but the actual stress in pronunciation is laid on the second syllable, the long o.

The Accents are:

(1) the acute ', as λόγος.
(2) the grave ', as ἀπό, coming only upon a final syllable.
(3) the circumflex ́, as σκαῖς. This is placed only over long vowels and diphthongs.
In diphthongs the accent is placed over the second vowel: φει'γε, ταῦτα. When an initial vowel is accented, the circumflex is placed over the breathing: οὐτός, ἕθος, Ἀντίως; the acute is placed to the right of the breathing: ἀγέ, Ἰων.

Rules for the accents will be found given at the end of this book, but the consideration of them may be deferred until some progress has been made in the language.

II.—NOUNS.

1. Cases. Greek nouns have five cases—Nominative, Vocative, Accusative, Genitive, Dative.

The Nominative is the case of the subject of a verb, as the king gives.

The Vocative is the case of the person or thing addressed, as King, (or O King,) be just. In Greek the Vocative is often, but not invariably, preceded by the interjection ἡ.

The Accusative is the case of the direct object of a transitive verb, as the king gives money.

The Genitive corresponds to the different uses of the English of, as the wisdom of the king, (or the king's wisdom), the best of the citizens, the leader of the people.

The Dative has the meanings to and for, as the king gives money to the sailor, these things are useful to us, we plant for our descendants.

2. Genders. There are three Genders: Masculine, Feminine, Neuter.

3. Number. There are three Numbers: Singular for one, Dual for two, Plural for more than one. The Plural may always be substituted for the Dual. The proper use of the Dual is to denote things which go in pairs, as the eyes, the ears, etc.

4. The Stem of a noun is that fundamental part of it to which the case-endings are added. The Stems, however, of the 1st and 2nd declensions are less easily recognized, as they end in a vowel, which keeps coalescing with the case-endings.
III.—FIRST DECLENSION.
(The stems of this declension end in ă.)

I. FEMININES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>χώρα</th>
<th>φιλία, friendship.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing. Nom.</td>
<td>χώρα, land (Subject)</td>
<td>φιλία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>χώρα, O land</td>
<td>φιλία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>χώραν, land (Object)</td>
<td>φιλίαν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>χώρας, of land</td>
<td>φιλίας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>χώρα, to or for land</td>
<td>φιλία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual. N. V. A.</td>
<td>χώρα, two lands</td>
<td>φιλία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>χώραν, of (or to or for)</td>
<td>φιλίαν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur. Nom.</td>
<td>χώραι, lands</td>
<td>φιλία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>χώραι, O lands</td>
<td>φιλία</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>χώραις, lands</td>
<td>φιλίας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>χώραν, of lands</td>
<td>φιλίων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>χώραις, to or for lands</td>
<td>φιλίας</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>γλώσσα, tongue.</th>
<th>τιμα, honour.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing. Nom.</td>
<td>γλώσσα</td>
<td>τιμή</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>γλώσσα</td>
<td>τιμή</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>γλώσσα-άν</td>
<td>τιμή-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>γλώσσας</td>
<td>τιμής</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>γλώσσα</td>
<td>τιμή</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual. N. V. A.</td>
<td>γλώσσα</td>
<td>τιμά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>γλώσσαν</td>
<td>τιμάν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur. N. V.</td>
<td>γλώσσαι</td>
<td>τιμάl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>γλώσσαις</td>
<td>τιμάς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>γλώσσαν</td>
<td>τιμών</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>γλώσσαις</td>
<td>τιμάς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

If the Nom. Sing. ends in ă preceded by a vowel or ρ, ă is retained throughout the singular.

If the Nom. Sing. ends in ă preceded by any consonant other than ρ, ă is changed to η in the Gen. and Dat. Sing.

If the Nom. Sing. ends in η, η is retained throughout the singular.
5. The Definite Article is thus declined:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing. Nom.</td>
<td>ὁ</td>
<td>ἡ</td>
<td>τό</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>τὸν</td>
<td>τὴν</td>
<td>τό</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>τοῦ</td>
<td>τῆς</td>
<td>τοῦ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>τῷ</td>
<td>τῇ</td>
<td>τῷ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual. N. A.</td>
<td>τῷ</td>
<td>τῷ</td>
<td>τῷ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>τοῖν</td>
<td>τοῖν</td>
<td>τοῖν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur. Nom.</td>
<td>οἱ</td>
<td>αἱ</td>
<td>τά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>τοὺς</td>
<td>τάς</td>
<td>τά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>τοὺν</td>
<td>τῶν</td>
<td>τῶν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>τοῖς</td>
<td>ταῖς</td>
<td>τοῖς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There is no separate form of the indefinite article in Greek. A substantive preceded in English by the indefinite article will appear in Greek without any article at all.

1. The definite article agrees with its substantive in gender, number, and case, as ἡ χώρα, the land.

2. It is very frequently, but not invariably, used with abstract substantives, as ἡ σοφία, wisdom. It is also often used to denote a whole class, as ὁ ἄνθρωπος, man; οἱ βασιλεῖς, kings.

3. It is often used with the proper names of well-known persons, or of persons previously mentioned, as ὁ Σωκράτης, the great Socrates, or the Socrates of whom we have been speaking.

**Exercise I.**

θαυμάζει, (he) admires.  ἀποδίδοσιν (v), (they) give.
εἴπερ, (he) has.  ἐξουσί (v), (they) have.
δίδωσιν (v), (he) gives.  δίδοσιν (v), (they) give.

(For the other words in the exercise see Vocab. i.)

Translate:—

A.——1. τῆς πηγῆς.  2. τὴν ἀρέτην.  3. τοῖν πηγαῖν.  4. τῆς νύμφης.  5. τὰς Μούσας.

1. Of the queen.  2. Justice (object).  3. For the brides.  4. The two-fountains.  5. O queens.

* Verbs ending in οι add ν when they come at the end of a sentence. They may also receive
FIRST DECLENSION.

B.—1. ἡ Ἀθηνᾶ θαυμάζει τὴν σοφίαν. 2. ἡ χώρα πηγᾶς ἔχει. 3. ἡ σοφία δίδωσιν τιμήν τῇ βασιλείᾳ. 4. αἱ βασιλεῖαι τὴν αλήθειαν θαυμάζουσιν. 5. αἱ νύμφαι θαυμάζουσι τὴν πηγήν τῶν Μούσων. 6. ἡ ἀρετὴ τιμῶν ἔχει. 7. θαυμάζει τὴν χώραν τῆς βασιλείας. 8. αἱ Μούσαι σοφίαν δίδοσιν.

1. They admire the justice of the queen. 2. The Muses have a fountain. 3. Justice gives honour to queens. 4. He admires the queen’s virtues. 5. They give a fountain to the two-Muses. 6. Athena admires the bride. 7. Virtue, O queen, gives honour. 8. The queens have lands.

4. After the verb to be, and passive verbs, the Predicate substantive is placed in the same case as the Subject to which it refers, as ἡ γῆ σφαιρὰ ἐστὶν, the earth is a globe; Κύρος ἀπεδείχθη στρατηγὸς, Cyrus was appointed general.

5. The Article is not to be used with the Predicate substantive. Thus ἡ θεοσέβεια ἐστὶν ἀρχῇ τῆς σοφίας, the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom.

6. The Possessive Genitive is frequently inserted between the Article and the substantive upon which the Genitive depends, as ἡ τῶν Περσῶν χώρα, the land of the Persians.

EXERCISE II.

ἐστὶν (v), (he) is. εἰσὶν (v), (they) are.
ἐπαινεῖ, (he) praises. ἐπαινοῦσιν (v), (they) praise.

Ἀθηνᾶ, which is contracted from Ἀθηνά-α, retains a throughout: N. V. Ἀθηνᾶ, A. Ἀθηνᾶν, G. Ἀθηνᾶς, D. Ἀθηνᾶ, μνᾶ, μνᾶν (a sum of money), which is for μνά-α, is declined like Ἀθηνᾶ in the sing.; in the du. and pl. it is regular.

A.—1. τῇ ἀρετῇ. 2. τῷ Μοῦσα. 3. τὰς ρίζας. 4. τῆς φιλίας. 5. τῶν νυμφῶν. 6. τὴν Ἀθηνᾶν.

1. To the earth. 2. O Muses. 3. Friendship (object). 4. Of the roots. 5. For the soul. 6. The beginning (object).

B.—1. ἡ φιλία τιμῶν ἔχει. 2. αἱ νύμφαι θαυμάζουσι τὰς τῆς βασιλείας χώρας. 3. ἡ ἀρετὴ ἐστὶ τῆς ψυχῆς ῥώμη. 4. αἱ Μούσαι τὴν σοφίαν ἐπαινοῦσιν. 5. ἡ θεοσέβεια ἐστὶ βία τῆς ἀρετῆς. 6. ἡ τῆς βασιλείας φιλία ἐστὶ τιμῇ τῇ νύμφῃ. 7. ἡ
σοφία τῇ ἴσχυς δίδωσι δύναμιν. 8. τῷ δόξαν τῆς ἀρετῆς ἔχουσιν. 9. οἱ Μοῦσαι ὑπὲρ τῆς Ἀθηνᾶς διδοῦσιν.
1. Virtue is (the) cause of friendship. 2. Athena praises the wisdom of the Muses. 3. The desire of virtue is the beginning of wisdom. 4. The earth has roots. 5. The Muses give the desire of wisdom. 6. The fear of God* is the fountain of the virtues. 7. He praises truth. 8. The lands are an honour to the queen. 9. They admire the wisdom of Athena.

II. Masculines of First Declension.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>νεανίας</td>
<td>δ νεανίας-ς</td>
<td>νεανίαν</td>
<td>νεανίας</td>
<td>νεανίαι</td>
<td>νεανίαιας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>νεανία</td>
<td>νεανία</td>
<td>νεανίαν</td>
<td>νεανίας</td>
<td>νεανίαι</td>
<td>νεανίαιας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>νεανία-ν</td>
<td>νεανία-ν</td>
<td>νεανίαν</td>
<td>νεανίας</td>
<td>νεανίαι</td>
<td>νεανίαιας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>νεανίον</td>
<td>νεανίον</td>
<td>νεανίον</td>
<td>νεανίον</td>
<td>νεανίον</td>
<td>νεανίον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>νεανία</td>
<td>νεανία</td>
<td>νεανία</td>
<td>νεανία</td>
<td>νεανία</td>
<td>νεανία</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Masculine nouns of the 1st Decl. ending in -της, and those which express nationality, as Πέρσης, a Persian, form the Voc. Sing. in ἄ, as πολίτης above. Other nouns in -της of the 1st Decl. form the Voc. Sing. in η, as Κροιδής, Voc. Sing. Κροιδή.

Exercise III.

ην, (he) was. ἦσαν, (they) were. φοβείται, (he) fears. φοβοῦνται, (they) fear.

1. τοῦ μαθητοῦ. 2. τοῖς εὐπρεπῶις. 3. τῷ ναῦτα. 4. τῶν πολίτην. 5. τῷ σοφιστῆ. 6. ἦ τῆς Ἔρμη.
1. O poet. 2. Of the sailor. 3. To the Persians. 4. Of the two-soldiers. 5. The judges (object). 6. O master.

* English words connected by one word only in Greek. A hyphen are to be rendered
SECOND DECLENSION.

Β.—1. οἱ πολίται τοῦς στρατιώτας φοβοῦνται. 2. τὴν σοφίαν τοῦ ποιητοῦ θαυμάζουσιν. 3. οἱ νεανίαι ἦσαν τοῦ σοφίστοῦ μαθηταί. 4. λύραν τῷ ποιητῇ δίδωσιν ἡ βασίλεια. 5. ἡ σοφία ἐστὶν αἰτία τιμῆς. 6. οἱ στρατιώται μαχαῖρας ἔχουσιν. 7. τὴν τῶν Περσῶν χώραν ἐπαινεῖ. 8. ὁ Λαστῆς φοβεῖται τὸν κριτήν.

1. He gives a sword to the soldier. 2. The citizens praise the justice of the judge. 3. The poets have the reputation of wisdom. 4. Virtue is the root of friendship. 5. The young men were pupils of Hippias. 6. The friendship of the poet is an honour to the queen. 7. The Muses admire Euripides. 8. They praise the soldier’s valour.

---

IV.—SECOND DECLENSION.

(The stems of this declension end in o. A few, belonging to the Attic second declension, end in ὀ.)

I. Masculines.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem.</th>
<th>English.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>ὁ ἄνθρωπος, man.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>ἄνθρωπε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἄνθρωπον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἄνθρωπον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἄνθρωπῳ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dual. | N. V. A. | ἄνθρωπω |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>ἄνθρωπον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Plur. | N. V. | ἄνθρωποι |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἄνθρωποι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἄνθρωπους</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἄνθρωποι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Some nouns in οῖ are feminine. The chief are βάσανος, touch-stone; νῆσος, island; νόσος, disease; ὁδός, way. Names of cities, countries, trees, and islands are feminine.

7. The living agent with a passive verb is expressed by the preposition ὑπὸ (‘by’) and the genitive case: as θαυμάζεται ὑπὸ Κύρου, he is admired by Cyrus.
SECOND DECLENSION.

Exercise IV.

φιλέι (he) loves.

φιλείται, (he) is loved.

ἐπανείται, (he) is praised.

θαυμάζεται, (he) is admired.

δίδοται, (he) is given.

φιλούον(ν), they love.

φιλούνται, (they) are loved.

ἐπανούνται, (they) are praised.

θαυμάζονται, (they) are admired.

δίδονται, (they) are given.

A.—1. τοῦ ἄδελφοῦ. 2. τοὺς θησαυρούς. 3. τῆς νύσσ. 4. τῶν ἔπτων. 5. τῆν ἀμπελον. 6. ὁ Εὐρυπίδης.


B.—1. Διόνυσος τῆς ἀμπελού εὐρετῆς ἦν. 2. οἱ πουνταί ἐπανοῦνται ὑπὸ τῶν πολιτῶν. 3. τοῖς στρατιώταῖς ἔπτον 

δίδοσι. 4. χρυσόν καὶ ἀργυρόν οἱ ἀνθρωποὶ φιλοῦν. 5. δὲ τῆς νύσσου εὐρετῆς ὑπὸ τῆς βασιλείας ἐπανείται. 6. ὁ ἄργυρος 

βάπτανός ἐστι τῶν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τρόπων. 7. οἱ ἔπτοι τὸν λύκον 

φοβοῦνται. 8. ὁ χρυσός δόλος ἔστιν ἀνθρώπου. 9. οἱ τῶν 

θεῶν οἶκα θησαυροῦς ἔχουσιν. 10. ἡ σοφία δίδοται ὑπὸ τῶν 

Μονσών.

1. Sleep is the brother of death. 2. Silver and gold are loved by men. 3. The soldier has both a horse and a sword. 4. The young men were servants of the gods. 5. Philosophers do not praise wealth. 6. The citizens give gold to the poet. 7. The robbers fear the soldier. 8. He loves the reputation of valour. 9. The islands have vines. 10. Wisdom is a treasure to men. 11. The sailors do not fear death.

II. Neuters of Second Declension.

(All Neuter Substantives in Greek have the same form in the Voc. and Accus. Sing. as in the Nom. Sing., and in the Voc. and Accus. Pl. as in the Nom. Pl.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STEM.</th>
<th>ENGLISH.</th>
<th>δώρο,</th>
<th>gift.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>τὸ δῶρο-ν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>δῶρο-ν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>δῶρο-ν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>δῶρον</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>δῶρο</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* ‘Do praise’ is merely an amplified form of ‘praise,’ and is to be rendered in Greek by one word only.
SECOND DECLENSION.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem.</th>
<th>Dual.</th>
<th>N. V. A.</th>
<th>G. D.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>δώροι</td>
<td>δώροι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>δώρα</td>
<td>δώρα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>δώρα</td>
<td>δώρα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>δώρα</td>
<td>δώρα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>δώρων</td>
<td>δώρων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>δωρίσ</td>
<td>δωρίσ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
III. Attic Second Declension.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STEM.</th>
<th>ENGLISH.</th>
<th>NOUNS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>νεός - temple.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>νεώ -ς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>νεώ -ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>νεό</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>νεψ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>N. V. A.</td>
<td>νεώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>νεψ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td>N. V.</td>
<td>νεψ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>νεψ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>νεψ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>νεψ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A few masculine and a few feminine nouns belong to this declension, but there is no neuter noun in good use.

εώς, fem., dawn, is thus declined: N.V. εώς, A. εώ, G. εώ, D. εψ.

Exercise VI.

A.—1. τῷ Μίνω. 2. τοῖν νεών. 3. τὴν βάσανον. 4. αἱ ἄδωλ. 5. τοῖς νεψ.

1. To the temple. 2. The sailor. 3. Of the dawn. 4. Minos (object). 5. The threshing-floors (subject).

1. οἱ βάρβαροι οὕτε βωμοῦς οὕτε νεωσ, ἔχουσιν. 2. δίδωσιν δ ναύτης ταῶν τῇ βασιλείᾳ. 3. οἱ πολῖται κολαζονται ὑπὸ Μίνω. 4. τὸν λαγὼν λίθῳ ἀποκτείνει. 5. οἱ λῃσταὶ τήν ἑω φοβοῦνται.

1. The temples of the gods have gifts. 2. The citizens admire the peacocks of the queen. 3. The young men were servants of Minos. 4. The earth gives food to the hares. 5. The house has a threshing-floor.
V.—ADJECTIVES OF THE FIRST AND SECOND DECLENSIONS.

I. ADJECTIVES OF THREE TERMINATIONS.—These are declined in the Masculine and Neuter like Substantives of the Second Declension, in the Feminine like Substantives of the First Declension.

If the -ος of the Nom. Masc. Sing. is preceded by a vowel or ρ, the Nom. Fem. Sing. ends in α; otherwise in η.

Adjectives in -ος, however, when not contracting, make -η in the feminine, as ἄγαθος, -ή, -ην, eighth, except when ο is preceded by ρ, as ἁθρός, ᾅς, -όν, crowded.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ENGLISH</td>
<td>ἄγαθο</td>
<td>ἄγαθα</td>
<td>ἄγαθο</td>
<td>φίλο</td>
<td>φίλα</td>
<td>φίλο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>good.</td>
<td>friendly.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>ἄγαθος</td>
<td>ἄγαθη</td>
<td>ἄγαθον</td>
<td>φίλος</td>
<td>φίλα</td>
<td>φίλον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>ἄγαθή</td>
<td>ἄγαθη</td>
<td>ἄγαθον</td>
<td>φίλε</td>
<td>φιλία</td>
<td>φίλον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἄγαθον</td>
<td>ἄγαθην</td>
<td>ἄγαθον</td>
<td>φιλίου</td>
<td>φιλίαιν</td>
<td>φιλίου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἄγαθος</td>
<td>ἄγαθης</td>
<td>ἄγαθος</td>
<td>φιλίον</td>
<td>φιλίαι</td>
<td>φιλίου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἄγαθῳ</td>
<td>ἄγαθῇ</td>
<td>ἄγαθῷ</td>
<td>φιλίῳ</td>
<td>φιλίᾳ</td>
<td>φιλίῳ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dual.

N.V.A. ἄγαθῳ ἄγαθα ἄγαθῳ φιλίῳ φιλίᾳ φιλίῳ

G.D. ἄγαθοιν ἄγαθαίν ἄγαθοίν φιλίον φιλίαιν φιλίου

Plur.

N.V. ἄγαθοι ἄγαθα ἄγαθοι φιλοι φιλαι φιλιᾷ

Acc. ἄγαθοις ἄγαθας ἄγαθά φιλοις φιλίαι φιλίᾳ

Gen. ἄγαθον ἄγαθῶν ἄγαθῶν φιλίον φιλίοις φιλίον

Dat. ἄγαθοις ἄγαθαίς ἄγαθοις φιλοσ φιλίοις φιλίοις

10. Adjectives agree with their substantives in gender, number, and case.

11. The attributive adjective is placed between the article and substantive: as ὁ ἄγαθος πατήρ, the good father; the predicative adjective is placed outside the article and substantive, and is itself used without an article: as ὁ πατήρ ἄγαθος ἄτον, the father is good; Κύρος ἦν ἀριστος πάντων, Cyrus was the best of all.

12. In English an adjective, without being the actual predicate, is often used with a strongly predicative force. When we say 'the harbour has a narrow entrance,' all the
stress is on ‘narrow’; it is as much predicative as though we said ‘the entrance which the harbour has is narrow.’ In Greek the predicative force is brought out by using the definite article with ‘entrance’ and placing ‘narrow’ in the predicative position outside the article and substantive, as thus: ὁ λιμὴν τὸν εἰσπλαύν στενὸν ἔχει, lit. the harbour has the entrance narrow. Similarly ‘the ass has long ears,’ becomes ὁ ὄνος τὰ ὠτα μακρὰ ἔχει, lit. the ass has the ears long.* There is the same construction in French, e.g. il a les mains blanches, for he has white hands.

**Exercise VII.**

A.—1. τῶν σοφῶν Μουσῶν. 2. τῇ καλῇ νήσῳ. 3. ὁ φίλων πολίτης. 4. τὰ καλὰ ρόδα. 5. τὴν ἔλευθεραν νήσον.

1. Of the just queen. 2. For the faithful allies. 3. To the wise brother. 4. The strong horses (subject). 5. Of beautiful land.

B.—1. τὰ τῶν θεῶν δώρα ἐστὶν ἀγαθά. 2. οἱ πιστοὶ δούλοι τοὺς ληστὰς οὐ φοβοῦνται. 3. οἱ πολίται καλὴν ἔχουσι τὴν χώραν. 4. ἡ καλὴ βασίλεια ὑπὸ τοῦ ποιητοῦ ἐπανεῖται. 5. οἱ δίκαιοι κρίνουσι τοὺς πλουσίους πολίτας κολάζουσιν. 6. ὁ θάνατος τοὺς τε κακοὺς ἀνθρώπους καὶ τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς κοινὸς ἐστι. 7. οἱ ναύται θαυμάζουσι τὰς καλὰς νήσους. 8. ἡ ἀγαθὴ βασίλεια τῷ φιλοσόφῳ φιλία ἐστίν. 9. οἱ μακρὰ ὀδοὶ τοῖς στρατιώταις λυπηρὰ ἔστω. 10. οἱ ἐπιτε ήταν ἰσχυροὶ.

1. The cowardly soldiers are punished by the general. 2. The Muses are friendly to the wise poet. 3. The master has faithful slaves. 4. The beautiful trees are praised by the husbandmen. 5. The allies are faithful to the queen. 6. Virtue is praised by the philosopher with wise words. 7. Gold is given by the pupils to the sophist. 8. The words of the judge are just. 9. The strong soldiers love war. 10. Disease is painful to men.

**II. Adjectives of Two Terminations.**—Adjectives compounded of more than one word, as πολύλογος, talkative

* The above construction is only to be used when it is quite clear that the English adjective has a strongly predicative force. In such sentences as ‘the boy has a black dog,’ ‘they have good hopes of peace,’ the adjective has not a strongly predicative force, and the Greek translation will follow the form of the English sentence: as ὁ παις μέλανα κύνα ἔχει; ἀγαθὰς ἐλπίδας ἐλήφης ἔχον-σιν.
SECOND DECLENSIONS.

(lit. many-worded), including those compounded with the negative prefix α-, corresponding to the English un-, in-(or im)-, -less, as ἀ-θάνατος, im-mortal (lit. death-less), have the same forms for the Feminine as the Masculine. So, too, the few adjectives declined like the Attic second declension, together with some uncompounded adjectives in -os, as ἄρημος, or, desolate.

Masc. and Fem.  Neut.  immortal.  propitious.
1. ἀ-θάνατος  ἀ-θάνατον  ἰλεον
2. Ἰλεός  ἰλεόν

STEM.  M. F.  N.  M. F.  N.
ἀθανάτο  ἰλεόν

Sing.  Nom.  ἀθάνατος  ἰλεόν
Voc.  ἀθάνατον  ἰλεόν
Acc.  ἀθανάτον  ἰλεόν
Gen.  ἰλεόν
Dat.  ἰλεόν

Dual.  N. V. A.  ἰλεόν
G. D.  ἰλεόν

Plur.  N. V.  ἰλεόν  ἰλεόν
Acc.  ἰλεόν
Gen.  ἰλεον
Dat.  ἰλεόν

Obs. ιλεός, full, has a regular feminine in α, ιλεός, ιλεά, ιλεός.

13. Adjectives are often used without a noun and with the article to denote a general class of persons or things, the words ‘man,’ ‘men,’ ‘things’ being understood: as ὁ ἄγαθος, the good man, οἱ ἄγαθοι, the good, τὰ ἄγαθά, good things.

14. The neuter singular of an adjective with the article is often used in an abstract sense, as τὸ καλόν, the beautiful, or beauty.

Exercise VIII.

1. οἱ ἄδικοι κρίται ἐπάινον ὥς ἄξιοι εἰσιν.  2. οἱ ἄγαθοι τοὺς ἄγαθοις φιλοῦσιν.  3. ὁ φιλόσοφος τὰ καλὰ θαυμάζει.  4. τοὺς πιστοὺς στρατιώτας ἥ βασιλεα οὐ φοβεῖται.  5. αἱ ἀθάνατοι θεοὶ εἰσιν ἰλεόν ἀνθρώποις.  6. τῷ νεῷ δῶρον ἄξιόχρεων διδάσκων.  7. ὁ στρατηγὸς τοὺς δειλοὺς στρατιώτας κολάζει.  8. τὸ δίκαιων
VI.—CONTRACTED NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES OF THE SECOND DECLENSION.

1. Contracted Nouns.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem. English</th>
<th>voc, mind.</th>
<th>ósteo, bone.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing. Nom.</td>
<td>(vóø-ø)</td>
<td>vóø-ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>(vóe)</td>
<td>vóe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>(vóo-v)</td>
<td>vóo-v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>(vóou)</td>
<td>vóu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>(vóø)</td>
<td>vóø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual. N. V. A.</td>
<td>(vóø)</td>
<td>(ósteo)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>(vóou)</td>
<td>vóø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur. N. V.</td>
<td>(vóou)</td>
<td>(ósteo)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>(vóouš)</td>
<td>vóoš</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>(vóouv)</td>
<td>vóʊv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>(vóου)</td>
<td>vói</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Contracted Adjectives.

1. Of Three Terminations. Those ending in -εος, denoting material and colour, contract the feminine singular in η, if -εος is preceded by a vowel or ρ; if not, they contract it in η.

Those ending in -πλοος, denoting so many fold, form both the uncontracted and contracted feminine singular in η.
### OF THE SECOND DECLENSION.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>ENGLISH.</strong></td>
<td><strong>CHRUSOE</strong></td>
<td><strong>CHRUSEA</strong></td>
<td><strong>CHRUSOE</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>GOLDEN.</strong></td>
<td><strong>CHRUSOE</strong></td>
<td><strong>CHRUSOE</strong></td>
<td><strong>CHRUSOE</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Sing. N. V.
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙΣ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΗ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙΝ**

#### Acc.
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙΝ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΗΝ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙΝ**

#### Gen.
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΗΣ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙ**

#### Dat.
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΗ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙ**

#### Dual. N. V. A.
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΑ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟ**

#### G. D.
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΑΙΝ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙ**

#### Plur. N. V.
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΑΙ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΑ**

#### Acc.
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙΣ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΑΣ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙΝ**

#### Gen.
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΩΝ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΩΝ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΩΝ**

#### Dat.
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙΣ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΑΙΣ**
- **ΧΡΟΥΣΟΙΣ**

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem. English</th>
<th>Masc.</th>
<th>Fem.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>ENGLISH.</strong></td>
<td><strong>ARGyro</strong></td>
<td><strong>ARGyroA</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SILVER</strong></td>
<td><strong>ARGyro</strong></td>
<td><strong>ARGyro</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Sing. N. V.
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙΣ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΑ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙΝ**

#### Acc.
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙΝ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΑΙΝ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙΝ**

#### Gen.
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΑΣ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙ**

#### Dat.
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΑΙ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙ**

#### Dual. N. V. A.
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΑ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟ**

#### G. D.
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΑΙΝ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙ**

#### Plur. N. V.
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΑΙ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΑ**

#### Acc.
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙΣ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΑΣ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙ**

#### Gen.
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΩΝ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΩΝ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΩΝ**

#### Dat.
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙΣ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΑΙΣ**
- **ΑΡΓΥΡΟΙΣ**

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem. English</th>
<th>Masc.</th>
<th>Fem.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>ENGLISH.</strong></td>
<td><strong>APLOO</strong></td>
<td><strong>APLOA</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SIMPLE.</strong></td>
<td><strong>APLOO</strong></td>
<td><strong>APLOO</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Sing. N. V.
- **ΑΠΛΟΙΣ**
- **ΑΠΛΗ**
- **ΑΠΛΟΙΝ**

#### Acc.
- **ΑΠΛΟΙΝ**
- **ΑΠΛΗΝ**
- **ΑΠΛΟЙ**

#### Gen.
- **ΑΠΛΟΥ**
- **ΑΠΛΗΣ**
- **ΑΠΛΟΥ**

#### Dat.
- **ΑΠΛΗ**
- **ΑΠΛΗ**
- **ΑΠΛΗ**

#### Dual. N. V. A.
- **ΑΠΛΟ**
- **ΑΠΛΑ**
- **ΑΠΛ**

#### G. D.
- **ΑΠΛΟΙΝ**
- **ΑΠΛΑΙΝ**
- **ΑΠΛΟΙΝ**

---

IN. GR.—PT. I.

C
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ENGLISH.</td>
<td>ἀπλοο</td>
<td>ἀπλοα</td>
<td>ἀπλοο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur. N. V.</td>
<td>ἀπλοι</td>
<td>ἀπλαἱ</td>
<td>ἀπλα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἀπλοῖς</td>
<td>ἀπλαῖς</td>
<td>ἀπλα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἀπλῶν</td>
<td>ἀπλάν</td>
<td>ἀπλῶν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἀπλοῖς</td>
<td>ἀπλαῖς</td>
<td>ἀπλοῖς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

N.B.—ὁγδοος ὁγδῆν ὁγδοον, eighth, and νέος νέα νέον, new, do not contract; nor do verbs in τέος, τέα, τέον.

2. Of Two Terminations. Compounds of νοῦς, mind, πλοῖς, voyage, βοῖς, current, are declined like the masculine and neuter forms of ἀπλοῖς, except in the nominative neuter plural, where they remain uncontracted, as εὖνοα from εὖνος, well-disposed.

**Exercise IX.**

The contracted forms of nouns and adjectives are always to be used.

1. ὁ θάνατος ἦστι χρυσοῦς ὑπνος. 2. ὁ φιλόσοφος τοῦ ἄνους πολίτας οὗ θαυμάζει. 3. ὁ πλοῖς ἦν χαλεπὸς τοῖς ναῦταις. 4. οἱ πολίται τῷ δικαίῳ κρίτῃ εὐνοί εἰσιν. 5. στέφανος ἄργυροῖς τῷ τῆς νήσου ἑτέρῳ δίδοσκα. 6. ὁ προδότης κολάζεται διπλῆ ἡμία. 7. σοφὸν νοὺν ὁ στρατηγὸς ἔχει. 8. τὸ δίκαιον ὑπὸ τῶν ἄδικων ἐνοτ' ἑπανεῖται. 9. ἡ ἀλήθεια ἀπλῆ ἐστιν. 10. ὁ καλὸς τάφος τὰ ὅστὰ τοῦ Ἰππίου ἔχει.

1. The queen is well-disposed to the faithful slaves. 2. The river has a strong current. 3. The words of the sophist were not simple. 4. The brave soldiers have neither horses nor arms. 5. The inexperienced sailors fear the long voyage. 6. The citizens give a golden crown to the poet. 7. The just are well-disposed to the just. 8. The deeds of the young man were unwise. 9. Good men are loved by the gods. 10. He gives double gifts to the allies.

**VII.—Third Declension.**

The stems in this declension end in (1) consonants, (2) the vowels ἵ, ν, ο, ω, (3) the diphthongs αυ, ευ, ου.

The stem may be generally found by taking away the -os of the genitive singular: thus Nom. φιλαξ, Gen. φιλακ-ος, Stem φιλακ-.
THIRD DECLENSION.

The case-endings added to the stem are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Masculines and Feminines</th>
<th>Neuters</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>s or vowel of stem lengthened in compensation for the disappearance of s.</td>
<td>no addition.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>no addition or as in the Nom.</td>
<td>no addition.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>á or ν</td>
<td>no addition.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>os</td>
<td>os</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>í</td>
<td>í</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>ε</td>
<td>ε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. V. A.</td>
<td>ów</td>
<td>ów</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td>ós</td>
<td>ós</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. V.</td>
<td>óv</td>
<td>óv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ós</td>
<td>ós</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>óv</td>
<td>óv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ów(v)</td>
<td>ów(v)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A. Masculine and Feminine Substantives.

1. Substantives of which the Stems end in the Guttural and Labial Mutes, κ, γ, χ, and π, β, φ.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem.</th>
<th>English.</th>
<th>μαστίγι,</th>
<th>óνιχ,</th>
<th>φλεβ,</th>
<th>νειν.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>φυλακ,</td>
<td>guard.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>vein.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. V.</td>
<td>ó, η φύλαξ</td>
<td>η μάστιξ</td>
<td>ó óνιξ</td>
<td>η φλέψ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>φυλακ-α</td>
<td>μάστιγ-α</td>
<td>óνιχ-α</td>
<td>φλέβ-α</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>φυλακ-ος</td>
<td>μάστιγ-ος</td>
<td>óνιχ-ος</td>
<td>φλέβ-ος</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>φυλακ-ι</td>
<td>μάστιγ-ι</td>
<td>óνιχ-ι</td>
<td>φλέβ-ι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>φυλακ-ε</td>
<td>μάστιγ-ε</td>
<td>óνιχ-ε</td>
<td>φλέβ-ε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. V. A.</td>
<td>φυλακ-ον</td>
<td>μαστίγ-ον</td>
<td>óνιχ-ον</td>
<td>φλέβ-ον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td>φυλακ-εσ</td>
<td>μάστιγ-εσ</td>
<td>óνιχ-εσ</td>
<td>φλέβ-εσ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>φυλακ-ας</td>
<td>μάστιγ-ας</td>
<td>óνιχ-ας</td>
<td>φλέβ-ας</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>φυλακ-ον</td>
<td>μαστίγ-ον</td>
<td>óνιχ-ον</td>
<td>φλέβ-ον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>φυλακζ(ν)</td>
<td>μαστιζ(ν)</td>
<td>óνιζ(ν)</td>
<td>φλεψζ(ν)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note.—In the Nom. Sing. and Dat. Pl. κς, γς, χς, form the double letter ξ: πς, βς, φς, form the double letter ψ. See p. 2.
15. The Dative case is used with the verb to be to denote possession: as τὸ ἀνθρώπῳ πλούτῳ ἔστι, the man has wealth, lit. there is wealth to the man.

16. A possessive pronoun in English is generally rendered simply by the Article in Greek, when the idea of possession is clearly indicated by the context, and no particular stress is laid upon it: as ἔξετεν τὴν χεῖρα, he stretched out his hand.

**Exercise X.**

1. τῇ βασιλείᾳ πιστοί φιλακές εἰσιν. 2. οἱ γάπες ἔχουσι τοὺς ἄνωχας ἵσχυροι. 3. ἐν τῇ χεῖρᾳ εἰσὶ φλέβες ἀργυροῦ. 4. οἱ πολέματοι τῷ κόρμῳ εὐνοοῦ ἤσαν. 5. ὁ τῶν μυρμήκων βίος πολύπονος ἔστιν. 6. ὁ στρατιώτης σάλπιγγα ἀργυρῶν ἔχει. 7. τὴν λαβάτα οἱ ἐμπαροὶ ναῦται οὐ φοβοῦνται. 8. ὁ στρατηγὸς θώρακας τοὺς φίλαξε δίδωσιν. 9. οἱ γάπες τοῖς ἄνυξιν ἀποκτείνουσι τὸν ἴππον. 10. τοῖς Ἀραβίν ἐστίν ἔρημος χώρα.

1. The general with his right hand kills the faithless herald. 2. The vulture has long wings. 3. The tempests were the cause of death to the sailors. 4. The breastplates of the guards are strong. 5. The queen is friendly to the good heralds. 6. The poet loves and praises beautiful things. 7. The trumpets give the signal of battle to the soldiers. 8. The unwise citizens are hostile to the guards. 9. In the temples of the gods there* are golden crowns. 10. Slavery is painful to the free.

2. Substantives of which the Stems end in the Dental Mutes τ, δ, θ.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STEM.</th>
<th>ENGLISH.</th>
<th>τοῦς</th>
<th>τοῦς</th>
<th>τοῦς</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing. N. V.</td>
<td>λαμπάδ, torch.</td>
<td>ἐρίδ,</td>
<td>ἐρίδ,</td>
<td>πατρίδ, native land.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>λαμπάδ-άς</td>
<td>ἐρίν-ν</td>
<td>ἐρίν-ν</td>
<td>πατρίδ-α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>λαμπάδ-ος</td>
<td>ἐρίδ-ος</td>
<td>πατρίδ-ος</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>λαμπάδ-ι</td>
<td>ἐρίδ-ι</td>
<td>πατρίδ-ι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual. N. V. A.</td>
<td>λαμπάδ-ες</td>
<td>ἐρίδ-ες</td>
<td>πατρίδ-ες</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>λαμπάδ-οιν</td>
<td>ἐρίδ-οιν</td>
<td>πατρίδ-οιν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur. N. V.</td>
<td>λαμπάδ-εσ</td>
<td>ἐρίδ-εσ</td>
<td>πατρίδ-εσ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>λαμπάδ-άς</td>
<td>ἐρίδ-άς</td>
<td>πατρίδ-άς</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>λαμπάδ-ων</td>
<td>ἐρίδ-ων</td>
<td>πατρίδ-ων</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>λαμπάδ-οιν</td>
<td>ἐρίδ-οιν</td>
<td>πατρίδ-οιν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* 'There,' in 'there is,' 'there are,' etc., is not to be translated.
THIRD DECLENSION.

Note 1.—The dentals are dropped before s: hence Nom. Sing. λαμπά-s, not λαμπαδ; Dat. Pl. λαμπά-σι, not λαμπαδ-σι.

2.—In νός, νυκτ-ός, night, the stem is νυκτ, but the τ in the Nom. Sing. and Dat. Pl. is dropped before s, and κ becomes ξ; hence Nom. Sing. νοξ=νυκτ-σ=νυκτ-σi; Dat. Pl. νυξί=νυκτ-σί=νυκτ-σί.

3.—Dental nouns ending in ις, when not accented on the last syllable, make Acc. Sing. in -νις, as ἐρίς above; so νέρις, grace, Stem νεριτ, Acc. Sing. χαριν, δρονις, bird, Stem δρωνις, makes Acc. Sing. δρωνιν (rarely δρωνεά), Nom. Pl. δρωνεσ or δρωνες, Acc. Pl. δρωνεσα or δρωνεις.

4.—Ἀρτεμίς, Artemis, τυραννις, tyranny, παίς, boy, make in Voc. Sing. Ἀρτεμι, τυραννι, παῖ.

5.—Dental nouns ending in ις are feminine, in ις masculine. δρωνις is common, but generally ranks as masculine.

Exercise XI.

1. ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἦν πρωτότητα τῆς πατρίδος. 2. οί τῶν ὄρνιθων όνυχες εἰσίν ἰσχυροί. 3. τοῖς στρατιώταις οὔτε μάχαιρα οὔτε ἀσπίδες εἰσίν. 4. οἱ κέρατες ἄγαθα ἐλπίδας εἰρήνης ἔχουσι. 5. οἱ μακραὶ νύκτες ὑπὸ τῶν γεωργῶν οὐκ ἐπαινοῦνται. 6. ἡ βασιλεία θαυμάζει τὴν τῶν ἀσπιδῶν λαμπρότητα. 7. τοῖς παιδίσκοις ὄρνιν ὁ ἀδελφὸς δίδωσιν. 8. τὰ χαλεπὰ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οὐ φιλοῦσιν. 9. οἱ στρατιώται τοῖς παισὶν εἰσίν φίλοι. 10. αἱ λαμπάδες τοῖς φίλαξιν ἦσαν χρησταῖ.

1. The young men have long shields. 2. Empty hopes are the beginning of loss. 3. The faithful slave loves his master's children. 4. The birds fear the tempest. 5. The golden torches are given by the citizens to the gods. 6. The betrayers of the herald are punished by death. 7. Bravery is the cause of honour to soldiers. 8. The good citizens praise their native-land. 9. Breastplates and shields are the weapons of soldiers. 10. The queen does not praise the strife of the two-generals.

3. Substantives of which the Stems end in ἄρτ, ὄντ.
THIRD DECENTENION.

Note 1.—ντ are dropped before s, and ā is lengthened into ā, o into ὦ: hence Nom. Sing. γίγα-s, not γιγαντ-ς; Dat. Pl. γιγά-σι, not γιγαντ-σι; Nom. Sing. ὄδου-ς, not ὄδουν-ς; Dat. Pl. ὄδου-σι, not ὄδου-ντ-σι.

2.—All nouns of this class are masculine.

Exercise XII.

μέμφεται, (he) blames. μέμφονται, (they) blame.

ἡδεται, (he) delights in ἡδονται, (they) delight in.

(gov. dative).

1. ἐν τῇ ᾿Ελλάδι ἡ άγαθοι ἄρχοντες τοῖς πολῖταις εἶνοι ἤσαν. 2. οἱ παιδεῖς τῷ καλῷ ἀνδρίαντι ἤδονται. 3. ὁ λύκος τοῖς ὄδοιοι τῶν ἵππων ἀποκτείνει. 4. οἱ γίγαντες ἤσαν ἐχθροὶ τοῖς θεοῖς. 5. ἡ βασιλεία ἐστὶν φιλία τοῖς σοφοῖς γέροντες. 6. ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ χώρα λέοντες ἤσαν. 7. ὁ στρατηγὸς τὴν βραδυτήτα τῶν στρατιωτῶν μέμφεται. 8. οἱ φύλακες τοῖς ἄρχοντις εἰσὶ πιστοὶ. 9. ἤδονται οἱ ἀνδρείαι τῇ ἀνδρείᾳ. 10. τὰς σκοτεινὰς νύκτας οἱ λυπηταὶ ἐπανοικοῦσι.

1. In the temple there are beautiful statues. 2. The philosopher blames the strife of the citizens. 3. Lions have strong teeth and claws. 4. The children are loved by the old men. 5. The rulers have hopes of peace. 6. The young men kill the lion with their swords. 7. The soldiers delight in the brilliance of the arms. 8. The earth gives food both to elephants and lions. 9. They admire the statue of the wise poet. 10. The giants were children of the gods.

4. Substantives of which the Stems end in the liquids λ, ρ.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STEM.</th>
<th>ENGLISH.</th>
<th>άλ,</th>
<th>θηρ,</th>
<th>ητρο,</th>
<th>μητρ,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>ὄ λ-ς</td>
<td>ὅ θ-ρ</td>
<td>ὅ ητρωρ</td>
<td>ἥ μητρ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>ἀλ-ς</td>
<td>θήρ</td>
<td>ητρωρ</td>
<td>μητρ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἀλ-α</td>
<td>θηρ-α</td>
<td>ητρωρ-α</td>
<td>μητρ-α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἀλ-ος</td>
<td>θηρ-ος</td>
<td>ητρωρ-ος</td>
<td>μητρ-ος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἀλ-ι</td>
<td>θηρ-ι</td>
<td>ητρωρ-ι</td>
<td>μητρ-ι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>N. V. A.</td>
<td>ἄλ-ε</td>
<td>θηρ-ε</td>
<td>ητρωρ-ε</td>
<td>μητρ-ε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>ἄλ-ου</td>
<td>θηρ-ου</td>
<td>ητρωρ-ου</td>
<td>μητρ-ου</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Names of countries often receive the article in Greek.
### 5. Substantives of which the Stems end in the nasal ὅ

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>Latin</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing. N. V.</td>
<td>΄Ελλην</td>
<td>ἴγεμον</td>
<td>ὅδεφεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>΄Ελλην-α</td>
<td>ἴγεμον-α</td>
<td>ὅδεφεν-α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>΄Ελλήν-ος</td>
<td>ἴγεμον-ος</td>
<td>ὅδεφεν-ος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>΄Ελλήν</td>
<td>ἴγεμον-ι</td>
<td>ὅδεφεν-ι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual. N. V. A.</td>
<td>΄Ελλην-ε</td>
<td>ἴγεμον-ε</td>
<td>ὅδεφεν-ε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>΄Ελλήν-ουν</td>
<td>ἴγεμον-ουν</td>
<td>ὅδεφεν-ουν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur. N. V.</td>
<td>΄Ελλήν-ες</td>
<td>ἴγεμον-ες</td>
<td>ὅδεφεν-ες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>΄Ελλήν-ας</td>
<td>ἴγεμον-ας</td>
<td>ὅδεφεν-ας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>΄Ελλήν-οιν</td>
<td>ἴγεμον-οιν</td>
<td>ὅδεφεν-οιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>΄Ελλήν-σι(ν)</td>
<td>ἴγεμον-σι(ν)</td>
<td>ὅδεφεν-σι(ν)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note 1.—In the Dat. Pl. the final ν of the Stem is dropped before s.

### 2.—Stems in ν rarely add s to form the Nom. Sing., but the preceding vowel, if not already long, is lengthened in compensation, as in ἴγεμον above. But a few stems in ν add s, like ὅδεφεν: also ἰ, nose (Stem. Ṵ).

### 3.—Stems in ν have the same form for Nom. and Voc. Sing.; but ΄Απόλλων, Apollo, and Ποσειδῶν, Poseidon, make Voc. ΄Απόλλων, Ποσειδῶν. They also make Acc. Sing. ΄Απόλλων (rar. ΄Απόλλωνα): Ποσειδῶν (rar. Ποσειδῶνα).

### 4.—Nouns in ἰ are masc. except φρήν, φρενός, fem., heart. Those in ὀν -ονας are masc., those in ὀν -ονα fem., with a few masc.
17. The time within which anything takes place is denoted by the Genitive: as νυκτός, or τῆς νυκτός, by night; χειμώνος, in winter. This is called 'Indefinite Time when.'

**Exercise XIII.**

κατεσθίει, (he) devours.  
κατασθίουσι(ν), (they) devour.  
φοβεῖ, (he) terrifies.  
φοβοῦσι(ν), (they) terrify.

1. οἱ ἱσχυροὶ ἵπποι τῶν ἄγων ἢδονται. 2. οἱ Ἐλληνες ἤσαν εἰνόι τοῖς ρήτωροι. 3. νυκτός οἱ θῆρες τοὺς γεωργοὺς φοβοῦσι. 4. ἡ μήτηρ βαμμάζει τὰς καλὰς θυγατέρας. 5. οἱ στρατιώται τῶν δειλῶν ἢγεμόνα μέμβονται. 6. οἱ ἀστέρες τοῖς ναύταις κρητοὶ εἰσιν. 7. οἱ ἁγαθοὶ παῖδες ἐπαινοῦνται ἵνα τοῦ πατρός. 8. οἱ ρήτορες οὐκ ἤσαν τῆς πατρίδος σωτηρές. 9. οἱ μυρμήκες τὰ τοῦ δείνοντος φίλλα καταστίχουσι. 10. οἱ ἁγαθοὶ εἰσὸν εἰκόνες τοῦ Θεοῦ. 11. οἱ βάρβαροι σύνον καὶ ἀλας ἕνως διδάσασιν.

1. In winter the nights are long. 2. The mother gives gifts to her daughters. 3. The Persians were not friendly to the Greeks. 4. The vulture has a long neck. 5. The shepherds are hostile to the wild-beasts. 6. The husbandmen blame the winter and the snow. 7. The citizens give a golden bowl to Apollo. 8. The master terrifies his slaves with the lash. 9. In the desert island there are good harbours. 10. The hares devour the plants by night. 11. The young men admire the foolish words of the orator. 12. The poets praise Apollo and Artemis.

6. Substantives of which the Stems end in the vowels ή, υ, and v.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>πολύς</th>
<th>σύ</th>
<th>πηχικός</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>ἡ πολύς</td>
<td>ὁ, ἡ, σς</td>
<td>ὁ πηχικός</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>τόλυς</td>
<td>τόλυς</td>
<td>τόλυς</td>
<td>τόλυς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>τολυς-ν</td>
<td>τολυς-ν</td>
<td>τολυς-ν</td>
<td>τολυς-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>τολυς-ως</td>
<td>τολυς-ως</td>
<td>τολυς-ως</td>
<td>τολυς-ως</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. V. A.</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td>N. V.</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
<td>τολυς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
<td>τολυς-ον</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note.**—Several of these forms are contracted, as πολυς (Dat.)
from πόλε-τ, πόλες (Dual) from πόλε-ε, πόλεις (Nom. Plur.) from πόλε-ες. Acc. Plur. is not contracted from πόλε-ας, but is the Nom. repeated. The same contractions are found in πῆχυς.

2.—Like πῆχυς are declined πέλεκος, αξε, and πρεσβύς, old man (in pl. ambassadors).

3.—All nouns like πόλις are fem. except δῖς, masc., ενάκ, πάντες, masc., prophet; almost all like σύς are fem.; πῆχυς and those like it are masc.

EXERCISE XIV.

1. φόνος κακής σημείον ἔστων ὁ φθόνος. 2. ἡ ἀδικία ἐστὶν αἰτία στάσεων. 3. ὁ γεωργὸς τοῦ βότρυς τῆς ἀμπελών ἐπαινεῖ. 4. φίλει οἱ ἄγαθοι τὸ ἄγαθον φιλοῦσιν. 5. οἱ μαθηταὶ θαυμάζουσι τὴν τοῦ σοφιστοῦ σύνεσιν. 6. τὰς αἰσχρὰς πράξεις τῶν πολιτῶν μέμφονται. 7. οἱ κακοὶ τὰς Ἐρυνίς φοβοῦνται. 8. πελέκει ὁ ποιμὴν τῶν λύκων ἀποκτείνει. 9. οἱ γέροντες τὴν τοῦ τυράννου ἡβρίν οὐκ ἐπαινοῦσιν. 10. οἱ ὀρνίθες τὸν ἱχθὺν κατευθύνουσιν.

1: Envy is the cause of base actions. 2: In the city is a temple of the Furies. 3: The leaders give gold to the ambassadors. 4: The citizens fear the ranks of the enemy. 5: Neighbours are well-disposed to neighbours. 6: The vines and oaks are praised by the husbandmen. 7: The citizens delight in strife and faction. 8: The desire of learning is the beginning of wisdom. 9: The wild-beasts fear the strength (ἰχθύς) of the lion. 10: The orators praise their native-land.

7. Substantives of which the Stems end in the Diphthongs εν, αυ, ου.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STEM.</th>
<th>βασιλευ,</th>
<th>γραυ,</th>
<th>Βου,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ENGLISH</td>
<td>king.</td>
<td>old woman.</td>
<td>ow.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sing.
Nom. δ βασιλευ-ς | η γραυ-ς | δ, η Βου-ς |
Voc. βασιλευ | γραυ | Βου |
Acc. βασιλε-ά | γραυ-ν | Βου-ν |
Gen. βασιλε-ως | γρα-ος | Βο-ός |
Dat. βασιλε | γρα-τ | Βο-τ |

Dual.
N. V. A. βασιλη | γρα-ε | Βο-ε |
G. D. βασιλε-ουν | γρα-οιν | Βο-οιν |

Plur.
N. V. βασιλης | γρα-ες | Βο-ες |
Acc. βασιλε-ας | γρα-ις | Βου-ς |
Gen. βασιλε-ουν | γρα-οιν | Βο-οιν |
Dat. βασιλε-ουν | γρα-οιν | Βου-οιν |
NOTE 1.—A form βασιλεύς for Nom. and Acc. Plur. is found; but it is late, and should be avoided. The Acc. Sing. and Plur. should never be contracted.

2.—When -eus is preceded by a vowel, contraction may take place in Acc. and Gen., Sing. and Pl. Thus Δωριέως, Dorian, Δωρία, Δωριώς, Δωρίας, Δωρίων.

3.—All nouns in -eus are masc. There are no other nouns declined like γραῦς and βοῦς.

EXERCISE XV.

μουσεῖ, (he) hates. μουσοῦνται, (they) hate.
μουσείται, (he) is hated. μουσοῦνται, (they) are hated.

The Particles μέν and δέ are used to contrast words and clauses. They are placed after the words contrasted, except when those words are used with an article, when they are placed after the article. Thus καλὸς μέν παντρυς δέ, beautiful but wicked; oí μέν ἄγαθοι . . . oí δέ κακοί, the good . . . the bad. μέν is to be left untranslated; δέ is to be translated by and or but, according to the degree of contrast conveyed: sometimes it may be left untranslated.

1. oἱ βασιλέως ἐπιμέλειαν ἔχουσι τῶν πόλεων. 2. oἱ θεοὶ εἰσὶν θεοὶ ἱερεῖ. 3. τοῖς ἱππεύσιν οὐκ ἔστιν ὅπλα. 4. oἱ γεωργοὶ ἵππους καὶ βοῦς ἔχουσιν. 5. oὶ τοῦ συγγραφέως λόγοι εἰσὶ κόσμος τῷ βασιλεῖ. 6. oὶ παῖδες τῶν ἄγαθων γονέων ἔνιοτε κακοὶ εἰσίν. 7. oὶ νόμοι τοὺς φονέας θανάτῳ κολάζουσιν. 8. oὶ μάντες ὅπο τοῦ ἄδικου ἡγεμόνος μυσοῦνται. 9. τοὺς φύλαξίν oἱ πολίται χάριν ἔχουσιν. 10. ὁ μὲν κεραμεὺς κεραμεῖ, ὁ δὲ ποιητὴς ποιητῆ, ἐξιθρός ἔστιν.

1. The horse-soldiers have long shields. 2. Oxen are useful to men. 3. The fathers were just, the sons unjust (use μέν and δέ). 4. The citizens fear the power of the Doriad. 5. The children feel gratitude to their parents. 6. The art of the painter is difficult. 7. The lion devours the oxen by night. 8. He loves good and hates evil. 9. The mother gives a double gift to her daughter. 10. In winter the sailors are in the harbour.

8. Substantives of which the Stems end in o and ω.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STEM.</th>
<th>πειθο, persuasion.</th>
<th>ήρο, hero.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ENGLISH.</td>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>Plural.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>ή πειθώ</td>
<td>ἡ ήρω-ς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>πειθοὶ</td>
<td>ἡ ήρω-ς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>πειθός</td>
<td>ἡ ήρω-α, ήρως</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>πειθός</td>
<td>ἡ ήρω-ος, ήρω-ων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>πειθοῖ</td>
<td>ἡ ήρω-ι, ήρω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>ήρω-ε</td>
<td>ήρω-οι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sing. | Plural. |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ς</td>
<td>ήρω-ες</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| ήρω-ος | ήρω-οι

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ήρω-ως</th>
<th>ήρω-ου</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ος</td>
<td>ήρω-ος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ι, ήρω</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ήρω-α</th>
<th>ήρως</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ας</td>
<td>ήρως</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ων</td>
<td>ήρω-ων</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ήρω-υ</th>
<th>ήρω-υς</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ες</td>
<td>ήρω-ες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ευ</td>
<td>ήρω-ευς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ήρω-ις</th>
<th>ήρω-ις</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
<td>ήρω-ις</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THIRD DECLENSION. 27

Note 1.—ai̱dōs, reverence, is declined like πειθά. (The stem is aido-, which by the loss of o becomes aido-.)

2.—The few words like πειθά are all fem., and all without du. or pl.

3.—The two or three words like ἢρως are masc.

18. The dative is used to denote the Manner or Attendant Circumstance: as σπουδὴ, with zeal; συγή, in silence.

Exercise XVI.

1. oι γονεῖς αἰδοὺς ἐξεῖν εἰσών. 2. δ ὁ τάφος ἔχει τὰ τῶν ἢρώων ὅστα. 3. Ἀπόλλων καὶ Ἀρτεμίς ἴσαν παίδες Δητοῦς.

4. λόγῳ μὲν οἱ κήρυκες πιστοὶ εἰσών, ἔργῳ δὲ ἀπιστοί. 5. οἱ παῖδες τὴν ἥρω φοβοῦντα. 6. οἱ ἀρχαῖοι δόλῳ τὸν ἠρέα ἀποκτείνουσι. 7. αἱ τε Μοῦσαι καὶ οἱ ποιηταὶ τὴν Χαριάθθων.

8. αἱ τῶν πολέμων στάςεις τὸ βασιλεῖς ἀποκτείνουσιν. 9. ἐν τῇ Ἐλαφοῦς νίψω καλὰ δόνδρα ἵππων. 10. Ἡ Μοῦσα χάριν καὶ πειθῶ τῷ ποιητῷ δίδωσιν.

1. Reverence is an ornament to the young. 2. They praise the valour of the hero. 3. Leto was the mother of Apollo and Artemis. 4. Young men love force, old men persuasion. 5. The harbour has a difficult entrance. 6. The enemy fear the horse-soldiers. 7. The traitors kill the king in silence. 8. The Muses delight in the grace of Sappho. 9. Historians love truth. 10. The citizens blame the slowness of the guards.

9. Substantives of which the Stems end in σ.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STEM</th>
<th>Δημοσθένεσ</th>
<th>'Ηρακλεσ</th>
<th>τριήρεσ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ENGLISH</td>
<td>Demosthenes</td>
<td>Heracles</td>
<td>triereme</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sing. 

Nom. ὁ Δημοσθένης ὁ Ἡρακλῆς ἡ τριήρης

Voc. Δημόσθενεσ Ἡράκλεις (τριήρες)

Acc. Δημοσθένη Ἡρακλέα τριήρη

Gen. Δημοσθένους Ἡρακλέους τριήρους

Dat. Δημοσθένει Ἡρακλεῖ τριήρει

Ob. Δημοσθένης and Ἡρακλῆς are not often found in the plural, but τριήρης is fully declined thus: Dual τριήρει, τριήρων; Pl. τριήρες τριήρων τριήρεσιν (v). It is really an adjective agreeing with ναῦς, σκην, and is like ἄλιθος (p. 32).

Note 1.—The final σ of the stem drops before the case-endings and contraction ensues. Thus the Gen. Sing. of Δημοσθένης should be Δημοσθένεος, and by contraction Δημοσθένους.

2.—Proper names in -κλης, stem -κλεσ-, contract ee-a of Acc. Sing. into e-a, as Ἡρακλεσ-α, Ἡρακλε-α, above. Proper names which form Acc. Sing. in -η have also a form in -ην, as Δημοσθένην, borrowed from the first declension.
19. When one noun is added to another in order to further define it, the second noun is said to be in Apposition to the first, and is placed in the same case: as θαυμάζουσιν Κύρον τὸν τῶν Περσῶν βασιλέα, they admire Cyrus the king of the Persians.

**Exercise XVII.**

1. Δημοσθένη τὸν ρήτορα οἱ πολίται θαυμάζουσιν. 2. τὰς τοῦ Σοφοκλέους τραγῳδίας ἐπανόστησιν οἱ σοφοὶ. 3. οἱ σύμμαχοι Θεμιστοκλεί τῷ ἀδίκῳ στρατηγῷ χάριν σὺν ἔχουσιν. 4. τριήμη μὲν ἔχει, ναιτὰς δὲ οὐ. 5. οἱ βασιλεῖς Ἡρακλέους ἐκγονοὶ ἦσαν.

1. He praises the intelligence of Hippias the sophist. 2. The Athenians were well-disposed to Pericles. 3. The Persians fear Themistocles, the leader of the Greeks. 4. The young men were pupils of Euripides the poet. 5. The words of Demosthenes were useful to the state.

**B. Neuter Substantives.**

1. Stems ending in a consonant.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STEM.</th>
<th>σωματ,</th>
<th>τερατ,</th>
<th>κρεασ,</th>
<th>γένεσ,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ENGLISH.</td>
<td>body.</td>
<td>portent.</td>
<td>flesh.</td>
<td>race.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Sing.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N.V.A.</th>
<th>τὸ σῶμα</th>
<th>τὸ τέρας</th>
<th>τὸ κρέας</th>
<th>τὸ γένος</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>σῶματ-ος</td>
<td>τερατ-ος</td>
<td>κρέας</td>
<td>γένος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>σωματ-ι</td>
<td>τερατ-ι</td>
<td>κρέα</td>
<td>γένει</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Dual.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N.V.A.</th>
<th>σωματ-ε</th>
<th>τερατ-ε</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>G.D.</td>
<td>σωμάτ-ον</td>
<td>τερατ-ον</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Plur.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N.V.A.</th>
<th>σωματ-α</th>
<th>τερατ-α</th>
<th>κρέα</th>
<th>γένη</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>σωματ-ων</td>
<td>τερατ-ων</td>
<td>κρεων</td>
<td>γενων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>σωμα-συ(ν)</td>
<td>τερα-συ(ν)</td>
<td>κρεασ(ν)</td>
<td>γεν-συ(ν)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Obs.** κρέας and γένος drop the σ of the stem and contract, e.g. Γεν. γένεσος, γένε-ος, γενών, etc.

**Note 1.**—Like κρέας are declined γέρας (stem γερασ-), privilege, κέρας (stem κερασ-), wing of an army, and in the singular only γῆρας (stem γηρασ-), old age. κέρας with the meaning of horn (from which its other meaning is derived), is declined from the stem κερατ- in the same way as τέρας.
THIRD DECLENSION.

2.—γάλα, Gen. γάλακτος, milk, is declined from the stem γαλακτ-. 
3.—γόνυ, Gen. γόνατος, knee, and δόρυ, Gen. δόρατος, spear, are declined from the stems γονατ-, δορατ-. 
4.—Neuter stems in εσ change ε to ο in the Nom. Sing., as γένος above. The contraction in the other cases has been explained under Δημοσθένης, p. 27.

2. Stem ending in υ.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STAND.</th>
<th>ENGLISH</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>N. V. A. τὸ ἄστυ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἄστε-ως</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἄστει</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dual.  N. V. A. ἄστει
G. D.  ἄστε-ον

Plur.  N. V. A. ἄστη
Gen.   ἄστε-ων
Dat.   ἄστε-σι(ν)

No other common prose word is declined like ἄστυ.

EXERCISE XVIII.

A.—1. ὁ θάνατός ἐστι χωρισμὸς τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ τοῦ σώματος. 
2. τὰ πονηρὰ κέρδη ἡδονάς ἔχει μικράς. 
3. ἀπλὰ ἔστι τὰ τῆς ἀληθείας ἔπη. 
4. οἱ πύργοι τῇ πόλει κόσμος εἰσίν. 
5. τὰ ἄστη τείχη ἔχει. 
6. τὰ κέρατα ἐστὶ τῶν βοῶν ὀπλα. 
7. ἡ ὠλίας κακοῦ κέρδους ἄρχη ἐστὶ ξημίας. 
8. χειμῶνοι καὶ θέρους οἱ πομένες τοὺς θῆρας φοβούνται. 
9. τὸ γῆρας αἰδοὺς ἄξιον ἐστιν. 
10. τὰ τέρατα θαυμαστὰ ἦν.

1. The horse-soldiers have spears and shields. 2. The lions devour the bodies of the oxen. 3. Base gains are not useful to men. 4. The wolf has long ears. 5. The walls of the town are strong. 6. The rulers have privileges. 7. The sufferings of the soldiers were painful to the leader. 8. The mother gives beautiful names to her children. 9. Wise men admire Socrates the philosopher. 10. The citizens give honour to old age.

B.—1. οἱ στρατιώται τὰ τῶν πολεμίων ἀρματα φοβοῦνται. 
2. τοῖς γεωργοῖς γάλακτος καὶ μελιτος αἴθρων ἐστίν. 
3. οἱ παῖδες τοῖς δένδρεσι καὶ ἀνθέσιν ἴδονται. 
4. τὰ τῶν ναυτῶν χρήματα ἐν τῇ τριήρει ἦν. 
5. τὰ κακὰ τοῦ γῆρως οἱ ποιηταὶ μέριμφονται.

1. The experienced leaders do not fear the portents. 2. In the town are temples of Apollo and Hercules. 3. A wreath of flowers is given by the daughters to their mother. 4. The affairs of the city are difficult. 5. The races of wild beasts are hostile to men.
VIII.—ADJECTIVES OF THE THIRD DECLENSION.

1. Adjectives of Three Terminations.

1. Stems in 

(1.) Stem μέλαν, black. Nom. μέλας, μελανα, μέλαν.
(2.) Stem πᾶν, all, every. Nom. πᾶς, πάσα, πᾶν.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>μέλας</td>
<td>μελανα</td>
<td>μέλαν</td>
<td>πᾶς</td>
<td>πάσα</td>
<td>πᾶν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>μέλαν</td>
<td>μελανα</td>
<td>μέλαν</td>
<td>πᾶς</td>
<td>πάσα</td>
<td>πᾶν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>μέλανα</td>
<td>μελαναν</td>
<td>μέλαν</td>
<td>πάντα</td>
<td>πάσαν</td>
<td>πᾶν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>μέλανος</td>
<td>μελανος</td>
<td>μέλανος</td>
<td>πάντος</td>
<td>πάντης</td>
<td>πάντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>μέλανι</td>
<td>μελανη</td>
<td>μέλανι</td>
<td>παντί</td>
<td>πάση</td>
<td>παντί</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dual.

N. V. A. μέλανε μελανα μέλανε
G. D. μέλανων μελαναν μελανον

Plur.

N. V. μέλανες μελαναι μέλανα πάντες πάσαι πάντα
Acc. μέλανας μελανας μέλανα πάντας πάσας πάντα
Gen. μέλανων μελανων μέλανων πάντων πάσων πάντων
Dat. μέλασι(ν) μελαναις μελασι(ν) πάσι(ν) πάσαις πάσι(ν)

3. Stems in 

(3.) Stem χαριεϊν, graceful. Nom. χαριείς, χαριεσσα, χαριεν
(4.) Stem εκοντ, willing. Nom. εκών, εκούσα, εκόν.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>χαριείς</td>
<td>χαριεσσα</td>
<td>χαριεν</td>
<td>εκών</td>
<td>εκούσα</td>
<td>εκόν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>χαριεν</td>
<td>χαριεσσα</td>
<td>χαριεν</td>
<td>εκών</td>
<td>εκούσα</td>
<td>εκόν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>χαριεντα</td>
<td>χαριεσσαν</td>
<td>χαριειν</td>
<td>εκόντα</td>
<td>εκούσαν</td>
<td>εκόν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>χαριεντος</td>
<td>χαριεσση</td>
<td>χαριεντοσ</td>
<td>εκόντος</td>
<td>εκούσης</td>
<td>εκόντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>χαριεντι</td>
<td>χαριεσση</td>
<td>χαριεντι</td>
<td>εκόντι</td>
<td>εκούση</td>
<td>εκόντι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dual.

N. V. A. χαριεντε χαριεσσαντα χαριεντε εκόντε | εκούσα | εκόντε |
G. D. χαριεντων χαριεσσαι | χαριεντων εκόντων | εκούσαι | εκόντων |

Plur.

N. V. χαριεντες χαριεσσαι | χαριεντα | εκόντες | εκούσαι | εκόντα |
Acc. χαριεντας χαριεσσα | χαριεντα | εκόντας | εκούσας | εκόντα |
Gen. χαριεντων χαριεσσων | χαριεντων εκόντων | εκούσων | εκόντων |
Dat. χαριεντις(ν) χαριεσσαι(ν) | εκούσαις(ν) | εκόνταις(ν) |

χαριειν has also a stem χαριετερ, from which the dative plural χαριεαι is formed, for χαριετερ-στι. There are no other adjectives in Attic declined like χαριειν.

Nom. ἰδίτ ἰδεῖα ἰδίτ
Voc. ἰδίτ ἰδεῖα ἰδίτ
Acc. ἰδίτ ἰδεῖαν ἰδίτ
Gen. ἰδίτ ἰδεῖας ἰδίτ
Dat. ἰδεί ἰδεῖα ἰδεῖ
Dual. ἰδεὶ ἰδεῖα ἰδεὶ

G. D. ἰδέον ἰδεῖαν ἰδέον
Plur. ἰδεῖς ἰδεῖα ἰδέα
Acc. ἰδεῖς ἰδεῖας ἰδέα
Gen. ἰδεῖν ἰδεῖν ἰδεῖν
Dat. ἰδεύν ἰδεῖαν ἰδεύν

The Dat. Sing., N. V. A. Dual, and N. V. Pl. are contracted like πῇχου, p. 24.

20. τὸς when used with a singular in the sense of ‘whole’ has generally the predicative position: as πᾶσα ἡ πόλις, or ἡ πόλις πᾶσα, the whole city. The English order is also possible, ἡ πᾶσα πόλις.

It has the predicative position when used with a plural and the definite article, in the sense of ‘all’: as πᾶσαι αἱ πόλεις, or αἱ πόλεις πᾶσαι, all the cities.

It is used in the singular in the sense of ‘every’ without the article: as πᾶσα πόλις, or πόλις πᾶσα, every city; in the plural πᾶσαι πόλεις, or πόλεις πᾶσαι, all cities.

**Exercise XIX.**

νικᾶ, (he) conquers. νικῶσιν, (they) conquer.
νικάται, "is conquered. νικώνται, "are conquered.
tύπτει, "strikes. τύπτουσιν, "strike.
tύπτεται, "is struck. τύπτουνται, "are struck.

Δ.—1. γλυκεία ἐστιν ἡ κολάκων φωνή. 2. χειμώνος μὲν αἱ νῦκτες μακραὶ εἰσὶν, θέρους δὲ βραχεῖα. 3. ὁ βασιλεὺς πάσης τῆς πόλεως ἐπιμέλειαι ἔχειν. 4. τὸ χωρίον ἢν τραχύ τοῖς ἱππεῦσιν. 5. πᾶσα φυγή ἐστιν τάλανα. 6. ὁ λωμὴν τοῦ εἰσπλοῦν εὑρὼν ἔχειν. 7. πάσων τῶν ἄρετῶν ἡγεμόνες ἐστιν ἡ θεοσβέβεια. 8. τὰ τῆς Σαμπύνος χαράντα ἔπη αἱ Μοῦσαι ἐπανύσουν. 9. οἱ βραχεῖς ἡγεμόνες τοὺς πολεμίους μάχῃ νικῶσιν. 10. ὁ στρατιωτικὸς δόρατι ὧν ἐξεὶ ἀποκτεῖναι τὸν ἵππον.
1. Time is the healer of every sorrow. 2. The citizens have a rough country. 3. All the garments were black. 4. The contests are pleasant to the swift horses. 5. Life is short, art is long. 6. The Athenians punish Themistocles with exile. 7. The daughters of the king are graceful. 8. The Persians are overcome by the Greeks in war. 9. The talons of the bird are sharp. 10. He strikes the slow horse with the whip.

21. The adjectives ἐκων, willing; ἀκων, unwilling; ἀσμενος, glad, are used predicatively with the force of adverbs: as ἀκων ἦματεν, he sinned unwillingly (lit. he sinned unwilling).

B.—1. πάντες ἰθρωποι τὸ μὲν ἦδοι φιλοῦσι, τὸ δὲ λυπηρὸν μισοῦσι. 2. ἡ μήτηρ ἀκοσια τὴν θυγατέρα μέμφεται. 3. τὰ καλά ἀνθρώποι παιοῦν ἕδει ἐστίν. 4. οἱ φύλακες ἐκάντες τὸν προδότην ἀποκτείνουσιν. 5. τὸ στράτευμα πᾶν δόλῳ νικᾶται.

1. The enjoyment of base gain is short. 2. The queen gives gold to the prophet gladly. 3. All the towns have strong walls. 4. The wisdom of Socrates is admired by all. 5. The husbandmen fear the deep river.

2. Adjectives of Two Terminations.


(1.) Stem ἀληθος, true. Nom. ἀληθες M. and F., ἀληθες Neut.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>ἀληθης</td>
<td>ἀληθες</td>
<td>σωφρον</td>
<td>σωφρον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>ἀληθες</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἀληθη</td>
<td>ἀληθες</td>
<td>σωφρονα</td>
<td>σωφρον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἀληθοις</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἀληθει</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. V. A.</td>
<td>ἀληθει</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>ἀληθοιον</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. V.</td>
<td>ἀληθεις</td>
<td>ἀληθη</td>
<td>σωφροναι</td>
<td>σωφρονα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἀληθεις</td>
<td>ἀληθη</td>
<td>σωφροναις</td>
<td>σωφρονα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἀληθων</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἀληθεις(ν)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Compare the contractions of τρηθης and γενος.
ADJECTIVES OF THE THIRD DECLENSION.

Adjectives ending in -ης preceded by a vowel contract ε-α into α. Thus ἰγνής, healthy, makes in Acc. Masc. Sing., and in Nom. Neut. Pl. ἰγνη(A) (ιγνη(A)).

(3.) Adjectives compounded from noun are declined for the most part like those nouns.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>Sing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>τρίπος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>τρίπος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>τρίπος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>τρίπος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>τρίπος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>τρίπος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N.V.A.</td>
<td>τρίπος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G.D.</td>
<td>τρίπος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plural.</td>
<td>τρίπος</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

εὐελπις M. and F., εὐελπις Neut., confident. Stem εὐελπις, is declined like ἐλπις, except in Acc. Masc. Sing., in which, as it is not accented like ἐλπις on the last syllable, it forms εὐελπις. (See Note 3, p. 21.)

22. The Genitive is used with certain adjectives to indicate the matter in regard to which the quality denoted by the adjective is exercised: as τοπέλομι ἔμπειρος, experienced in war; πράκτικος τῶν δικαίων, active in just things.

EXERCISE XX.

A.—1. οἱ μὲν σωφρόνες ἐλεύθεροι εἰσίν, οἱ δὲ ἀκρατεῖς ἀνελεύθεροι. 2. οἱ θεοὶ τοὺς ἀσεβεῖς κολάζουσιν. 3. οἱ νεανιὰ τῆς μονοτείχης ἐπιστήμων ἦσαν. 4. χειμῶνοι οἱ ναῦται τὸν ἀσφαλῆ λιμάνα ἐπικαλοῦντον. 5. οἱ ἀγαθοὶ τοὺς δυνατούς εἰσίν εἰνοὶ. 6. ἔπαινε οἱ ποιητὶς τὰ ἐυκλεὰ ἔργα τῆς πόλεως. 7. οἱ τοῦ ὅρτος λόγοι οὐκ ἦσαν εὐθαρίστες. 8. ἄφρονες εἰσίν οἱ μεγαλύγοροι. 9. οἱ στρατηγεῖ τοὺς ἱεράς ἀποτείνουσιν. 10. οἱ ἡγεμόνες ἦσαν εὐελπιδες.

IN. GR.—PT. L.
ADJECTIVES OF THE THIRD DECLENSION.

1. All things are difficult for the senseless. 2. The gods are gracious to the pious. 3. The general blames the false words of the herald. 4. The children are mindful of their parents. 5. The soldiers were not experienced in husbandry. 6. He gives spears and shields to the whole army. 7. The intemperate are not happy. 8. The king has a self-controlled nature. 9. The leader kills the male children. 10. The deep rivers are full of fish.

B.—1. τὸ ἀγαθὸν τῷ καλῷ συγγενὲς ἑστιν. 2. οἱ ἀσθενεῖς γέροντες τὴν ὑβρὶν τῶν ἱππέων φοβοῦνται. 3. πάντες οἱ γεωργοὶ υγά σώματα ἔχουσι. 4. ὁ τοῦ Περικλέους ἀδελφὸς τοῦ δεξιοῦ κέρων ἥγεμών ἦν. 5. οἱ εὐσεβεῖς ὑπὸ τῶν ἀσθενῶν μισοῦνται.

1. They were self-controlled in words, but bold in deeds. 2. Neither by persuasion nor force does the king overcome the philosopher. 3. In the rough country there are safe harbours. 4. The just judges are not indulgent to the rich and noble. 5. A good reputation is pleasing to all.

3. Adjectives of One Termination.

These have the same form for the Masculine and Feminine, but on account of their meaning are scarcely used in connection with Neuter nouns at all. If they ever are so used, the Nom. and Acc. Neut. Sing. have the same form as the Nom. Masc. Sing., and the Nom. and Acc. Neut. Pl. end in a.

Instances of adjectives of one termination are—

ἀγνώς, unknown, stem ἀγνωτ-
ἀλαζών, boastful, ἀλαζω-
ἀρπαξ, rapacious, ἀρπαγ-
πένης, poor, πενη-

Exercise XXI.

1. οἱ προδοταὶ ἔσταν ἀγνώτες τῷ βασιλεῖ. 2. οἱ λέοντες εἰσιν ἀρπαγεῖ. 3. οἱ ἄρχοντες τοῖς φυγάσιν εὑρενεῖς εἰσιν. 4. ὁ θάνατος πάσι κοινὸς ἑστι, τοῖς τε πλοῦσίοις καὶ τοῖς πένησι. 5. οἱ ἔγκρατεῖς οὐκ ἀλαζῶνες εἰσίν.

1. The husbandmen were poor and unfortunate. 2. The whole city fears the power of the tyrant. 3. The young love those of the same age. 4. The priests were skilled in prophecy. 5. The just judge punishes both the well-born and the unknown.

* 'Those' when used generally after the article of a whole class is to be ren-
IX. — SOME IRREGULAR SUBSTANTIVES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>Zeus and Δ.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sing. Nom.</strong></td>
<td>Zeus, Zeus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>Zeus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>άνας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>Δαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>Δι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>άναρ,</td>
<td>man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γυναικ,</td>
<td>woman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τριχ,</td>
<td>hair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κλειδ,</td>
<td>key</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κυν and κυνο,</td>
<td>dog</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Sing.**
- Nom. άναρ ο γυναικ ή τριχ ή κλεις ο ή κυν
- Voc. άναρ γυναικ ή κλεις ο κυν
- Acc. άναρ ο γυναικ ο τριχ ο κυν
- Gen. άναρ ο γυναικ ο τριχ ο κυν
- Dat. άναρ ο γυναικ ο τριχ ο κυν

**Dual.**
- N. V. A. άναρ ο γυναικ ο τριχ ο κυν
- G. D. άναρ ο γυναικ ο τριχ ο κυν

**Plur.**
- N. V. άναρ ο γυναικ ο τριχ ο κυν
- Acc. άναρ ο γυναικ ο τριχ ο κυν
- Gen. άναρ ο γυναικ ο τριχ ο κυν
- Dat. άναρ ο γυναικ ο τριχ ο κυν

The stem of θριξ is properly θριχ, but θ is changed to τ to avoid the double aspirate in θ and χ.

**Stem νιο, νιο (νιε), son.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>Dual.</th>
<th>Plur.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sing.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>νιο</td>
<td>N. V. A. νιο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>νιο</td>
<td>νιο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>νιο</td>
<td>νιο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>νιο</td>
<td>νιο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>νιο</td>
<td>G. D. νιο</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

νιο has forms both of the second and third declensions. The change of ν in the stem to ε has been seen in τυχς, p. 24.

p. 2
**SOME IRREGULAR SUBSTANTIVES.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>Greek</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>μαρτυρ,</td>
<td>witness.</td>
<td>ναυ,</td>
<td>ship.</td>
<td>χειρ, χερ,</td>
<td>hand.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sing. Nom. ὁ μάρτυς | η ναῦς | ή χείρ | τὸ υδῶρ |
Voc. μάρτυς | ναῦ | χείρ | υδῶρ |
Acc. μάρτυρα | ναῦν | χειρα | υδῶρ |
Gen. μάρτυρος | νεῶς | χειρός | υδάτος |
Dat. μάρτυρι | νη | χειρί | υδατί |

Dual. N. V. A. μάρτυρε | [νη] | χειρέ |
G. D. μάρτυρον | νεοῖν | χεροῖν |

Plur. N. V. μάρτυρες | νης | χειρεῖς | υδάτα |
Acc. μάρτυρας | ναῦς | χειρας | υδάτα |
Gen. μάρτυρων | νεῶν | χειρῶν | υδάτων |
Dat. μάρτυρι | ναυσίν | χερσίν | υδασίν |

χειρ in poetry often has the short forms χειρής, χερῆ, etc. In ναῦς the ν of the stem appears as digamma before a vowel, the digamma then dropping as in βασιλεῦσ, p. 25.

**EXERCISE XXII.**

1. γυναῖκε πάση κόσμος ἦστιν ή συγή. 2. μακραὶ τῶν βασιλεῶν αἱ χεῖρες.* 3. αἱ πόλεις γῆν καὶ υδῶρ τῷ βασιλεῖ διδασκεῖν. 4. οἱ Πάροι τὰς τῶν Ελλήνων ναῦς φοβοῦνται. 5. αἱ τῶν μαρτύρων λόγοι ψευδεῖς ἦσαν. 6. αἱ πιστοὶ κόρες τῶν ληστῶν φοβοῦσιν. 7. αἱ Μούσαι ἦσαν τοῦ Δίως θυγατέρες. 8. αἱ λευκαὶ τρίχας αἵδους αξιὰς εἰςιν. 9. αἱ μὲν ἄνδρες πόλεμον, αἱ δὲ γυναίκες εἰρήνην ἑπανοῦσιν. 10. αἱ νεῖσι τῷ πατρὶ χάριν ἔχουσιν.

1. The swift ships were full of men. 2. The boy strikes the dog with his hand. 3. The pious citizens give honour to Zeus, the king of the gods. 4. The judge was not well-disposed to the witnesses. 5. The waters of the sea are deep. 6. Bravery is an ornament to every man. 7. The fathers, were temperate, the sons intemperate. 8. The spears of the horse-soldiers are sharp. 9. The hands of the old man are weak. 10. The charge of the children is given to the women.

*The verbs ἔστι and ἐστι are often omitted.
X.—SOME IRREGULAR ADJECTIVES.

The following adjectives are irregular: μέγας, great, πολύς, much (in pl. many), and πράος, gentle, the forms of each being derived from different stems, viz., in μέγας, from the stems μεγα and μεγᾶς; in πολύς, from πολὺ and πολλὸ; in πράος, from πραο and πραῖ.

Sing.
Nom. μέγας μεγάλη μέγα.
Voc. μέγα μεγάλη μέγα.
Acc. μέγαν μεγάλην μέγα.
Gen. μεγάλου μεγάλης μεγάλου.
Dat. μεγάλῳ μεγάλῃ μεγάλῳ.

Dual.
N. V. Δ. μεγάλῳ μεγάλα μεγάλῳ.
G. D. μεγάλωι μεγάλωι μεγάλωι.

Plur.
N. V. μεγάλοι μεγάλαι μεγάλα.
Acc. μεγάλοις μεγάλαις μεγάλα.
Gen. μεγάλοι μεγάλοι μεγάλους.
Dat. μεγάλοις μεγάλοις μεγάλοις.

Sing.
N. V. πράος πραεία πράον.
Acc. πράον πραείαι πράον.
Gen. πράον πραείας πράον.
Dat. πράοι πραεία πράοι.

Plur.
πράοι πραείαι πράοι.

οἱ πολλοί is used in the sense of the multitude, people in general: sometimes the majority.

Exercise XXIII.

1. τῇ Κροίσω ἦν πολὺς πλουτός. 2. τὰ μεγάλα δῶρα τῆς τύχης οἱ σοφοὶ φοβοῦνται. 3. οἱ εὐγενεῖς τοῖς ἔχθροις πραῖ τοῖς εἰσιν. 4. μεγάλας τὰς προσόδους οἱ βασιλῆς ἔχουσιν. 5. οἱ πολλοὶ τὸν δικαίον ὅν ἄν ἵνα μημονεῖ εἰσιν. 6. οἱ ποτηροὶ πλήρεις ἦσαν ἱζωμένοι μεγάλων. 7. ἡ πραεία μήτηρ ὑπὸ τῶν παιδῶν φιλεῖται. 8. ἐν τῇ Ἀγάπῃ μεγάλη σῖτου ἀφθονία ἦν. 9. οἱ γεωργοὶ πολλοὺς κόπας καὶ ἱπποὺς ἔχουσιν. 10. οἱ πλούσιοι ἁσμενοὶ διδόσαι τοῖς πένησι.
COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

1. All men fear the great king. 2. In the swift ship there are many sailors. 3. The queen has a gentle disposition. 4. The multitude loves flatterers. 5. The painters were unknown and poor. 6. They have a great and beautiful city. 7. The timid soldiers fear many-things by night. 8. The tyrant gives much gold to the graceful poet. 9. The true is related to the beautiful. 10. Many-men are hostile to the unfortunate.

XI.—COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

The Comparative and Superlative are formed in two ways.

I.—In ῥερος for the Comparative, τατος for the Superlative. These, which are the usual endings, are affixed to the Stem of the Masculine, as:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Positive</th>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>Comparative</th>
<th>Superlative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>κούφος, light</td>
<td>κούφο</td>
<td>κούφο-τερος,</td>
<td>κούφο-τατος,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>σωφός, wise</td>
<td>σωφό</td>
<td>σωφό-τερος</td>
<td>σωφό-τατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γλυκός, sweet</td>
<td>γλυκό</td>
<td>γλυκό-τερος</td>
<td>γλυκό-τατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μέλας, black</td>
<td>μελάν</td>
<td>μελάν-τερος</td>
<td>μελάν-τατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μάκαρ, blessed</td>
<td>μακάρ</td>
<td>μακάρ-τερος</td>
<td>μακάρ-τατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>σαφής, clear</td>
<td>σαφής</td>
<td>σαφής-τερος</td>
<td>σαφής-τατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>χαρίεως, graceful</td>
<td>χαρίεως</td>
<td>χαρίεως-τερος</td>
<td>χαρίεως-τατος</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

πένης, poor

\(\text{πενής}, \text{poor}\)

\(\text{πενής-τερος, πενής-τατος}\)

Obs. 1.—The final \(\omicron\) of the Positive is left unchanged in the Comparative and Superlative (1) when the preceding syllable is naturally long (i.e. consisting of a diphthong or a naturally long vowel, as κούφος, ἵγχουρός); (2) when the vowel of the preceding syllable is followed by two consonants or a double consonant: as πικρός, bitter, πικρό-τερος, πικρό-τατος; ἐνδοξός, τενωνυμέδ, ἐνδοξό-τερος, ἐνδοξό-τατος. If the vowel of the preceding syllable is short, and is not followed by two consonants or a double consonant, the final \(\omicron\) is lengthened to \(\omega\), as in σωφός above.

Obs. 2.—The following adjectives in \(\alpha\)ις drop the final \(\omicron\) in the Comparative and Superlative:

γεραιός, aged, \(\gammaεραί-τερος, \gammaεραί-τατος\)

παλαιός, ancient, \(\παλαί-τερος, \παλαί-τατος\)

σχολαίος, leisurely, \(\σχολαί-τερος, \σχολαί-τατος\)
COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

φιλός, dear, makes μάλλον φίλος, μάλιστα φίλος in prose: φιλτέρος and φιλτατός are poetical forms. But ὁ φιλτατός and τὰ φιλτατά are exceptions, and are constantly met with in prose.

Obs. 3.—The following change o to ai:

ἡσυχός, calm, ἡσυχαί-τερος, ἡσυχαί-τατος ἱσος, equal, ἵσι-τερος, ἵσι-τατος.

So μέσος, middle, ἕψιος, late, ἀργός, early.

Obs. 4.—The terminations εσ-τερος, εσ-τατος, are applied:
1. To adjectives in ὠν (Stem ὠν): as

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Positive</th>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>Comparative</th>
<th>Superlative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>σιφρόν</td>
<td>σιφρόν</td>
<td>σιφρόν-ἐστερος</td>
<td>σιφρόν-ἐστατος</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. To the adjectives ἀκράτος, unmixed; ἐρρωμένος, vigorous; ἀσμένος, glad; ἀφθονός, abundant: as

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Positive</th>
<th>Comparative</th>
<th>Superlative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἀκράτος</td>
<td>ἀκρατ-ἐστερος</td>
<td>ἀκρατ-ἐστατος</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. To some contracted adjectives in -οος, -ους: as

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Positive</th>
<th>Comparative</th>
<th>Superlative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἀπλός, ἀπλοῦς, simple</td>
<td>ἀπλοῦστερος</td>
<td>ἀπλοῦστατος</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

So εὖνος, well-disposed.

Obs. 5.—The terminations ὄσ-τερος, ὄσ-τατος, occur with λάλος, talkative, and in a few other words.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Positive</th>
<th>Comparative</th>
<th>Superlative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>λάλος</td>
<td>λαλ-ἰστερος</td>
<td>λαλ-ἰστατος</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

23. The word 'than' after a Comparative is expressed either by ἦ, when the word following 'than' is placed in the same case as the word with which it is being compared, or more frequently ἦ is omitted, and its meaning expressed simply by the Genitive. Thus 'Wisdom is more precious than wealth' may be either ἦ σοφία τιμωτέρα ἦ πλούτος ἔστιν, or ἦ σοφία πλούτου τιμωτέρα ἔστιν. When 'than' is followed by a prepositional phrase, ἦ is to be used: as φρονιμότερος ἐν πολέμῳ ἦ ἐν εἰρήνῃ, more prudent in war than in peace.

EXERCISE XXIV.

Comparative adjectives in -τερος are declined like φίλος, superlative adjectives in -τατος like ἀγάθος.

Δ.—1. ὁ θάνατος τῷ βαθυτάτῳ ὑπνῷ ὤμοιός ἔστιν. 2. οἱ
COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

1. The philosopher is more self-controlled than the citizens. 2. The Indians are a very ancient nation. 3. The wisest men are not the most talkative. 4. The pious are happier than the impious. 5. The waters of the sea are deeper than the deepest river. 6. The Greeks were very well-disposed to orators. 7. The sword is sharper than the spear. 8. The queen’s daughter was very graceful. 9. The sons are richer than their father. 10. He was the justest and most renowned of all the citizens.

24. The Article is used in all cases with μέν and δέ in the following senses: δ μέν . . . . δ δέ, the one . . . the other; ο μέν . . . . ο δέ, some . . . others.

B.—1. τῶν σπαρτιωτῶν ο μέν ἀνδρείοι ἦσαν, ο δὲ δελόταιοι. 2. θέρους ο μέν νῦκτες βραχύταται εἰσίν, ο δὲ ἡμέραι μακρόταται. 3. δ ἄδικος κρίθης τῶ πλουσίων συγγενικότερος ἦστιν ὢ τῷ πένητι. 4. ο θεοὶ τῶν γεγονόν ἰσχυρότεροι ἦσαν. 5. τῶν ἄδηλων ο μέν σωφρονεστάτος ἦστιν, ο δὲ ἀκρατεστάτος.

1. The life of Socrates the philosopher was very simple. 2. The few are sometimes wiser than the many. 3. Some of the husbandmen are very poor, others are more fortunate. 4. Women are weaker than men. 5. Soldiers are more experienced in war than in husbandry.

II.—There is a second and rarer ending, confined to the following adjectives and to those given on p. 42, of -ων in the Comparative, and -ιστος in the Superlative. The final vowel of the stem of the Positive is dropped.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Positive</th>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>Comparative</th>
<th>Superlative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἰδίος, pleasant</td>
<td>ἰδύος</td>
<td>ἰδι-ων</td>
<td>ἰδι-ιστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ταχύς, swift</td>
<td>ταχυ</td>
<td>θάσσων or θάττων</td>
<td>τάχ-ιστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(θάσσω is for ταχ-ων. χι become σ, and the aspirate of χ is transferred to the initial τ.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μέγας, great</td>
<td>μεγα</td>
<td>μειζων (for μεγ-ων)</td>
<td>μεγ-ιστος</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In the following ρ is dropped as well as the final vowel of the stem.

εχθρός, hostile  εχθρό  εχθ-ίων  εχθ-ιστός
aiσχρός, base   aiσχρό  aiσχ-ίων   aiσχ-ιστός

Superlative adjectives in -ιστός are declined like ἀγαθός, comparative adjectives in -ίων like μείζων. μείζων is like σῶφρων with the possibility of contraction in certain cases.

Masc. and Fem.  μείζων  μείζων   μείζονα  μείζονα   μείζων  μείζων
Neut.  μείζων  μείζων

Dual.  N. V.  A.  G. D.
μείζονα  μείζονα
μείζονα  μείζονα
μείζονα  μείζονα
μείζονα  μείζονα

μείζοναι, μείζοναι  μείζονα, μείζων  μείζονα, μείζων  μείζονα, μείζων
μείζονα, μείζονα  μείζονα, μείζων  μείζονα, μείζων
μείζονα  μείζονα  μείζονα  μείζονα

Exercise XXV.

1. οὔδεν βάττον ἐστι τῆς ἡβῆς. 2. οἱ ὀφεῖς τοῖς ἄλλοις εὐώς ἐκθεοτοί εἰσιν. 3. μεγασθήν τὴν δύναμιν ὁ βασιλεὺς ἔχει. 4. οὐκ ἐστι μείζον ἄγαθον τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἡ φιλία. 5. ὁ προδότης αἰσχροτός πάντων ἔστιν. 6. οἱ τάξιμοι ἵπποι τολλαίς πληγαῖς οὐ τύπτονται. 7. ἡ ὁρετὴ τῆς κακίας ἐρίων καὶ ἢσχυροτέρα ἔστιν. 8. τὸ ἡδὺ τῷ ἀγαθῷ ἐνίστε ἐκθεοτόν ἔστιν. 9. τοῖν γραφέον τὸν μὲν ἐπαινεῖ, τὸν δὲ μέμφεται. 10. οἱ θεοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων μείζους εἰσίν.

1. There is nothing more hostile to a state than anarchy. 2. The greatest gifts are the pleasantest. 3. The dogs are swifter than the horse. 4. The deeds of the great king were most base. 5. The gods are more kindly-disposed to the temperate than to the intemperate. 6. The leader was in the swiftest ship. 7. The multitude hates philosophers and delights in orators. 8. The birds have very sharp talons. 9. Men are braver than women. 10. The wolves devour the bodies of the oxen. 11. The children are very dear to the parents.
III. IRREGULAR COMPARISON FROM DIFFERENT STEM.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Positive</th>
<th>Comparative</th>
<th>Superlative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἄγαθος, good</td>
<td>ἀμείνων</td>
<td>ἀριστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>βελτίων</td>
<td>βελτιωτος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>λόγων (poet).</td>
<td>λψτοσ (poet).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>κρείσων or κρείττων</td>
<td>κράτιστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(stronger)</td>
<td>(strongest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kakós, bad</td>
<td>κακίων</td>
<td>κάκιστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>χείρων</td>
<td>χείριστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ἱσσων or ἱττων</td>
<td>ἱκιστα, adv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(inferior)</td>
<td>(least)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kalós, beautiful</td>
<td>καλλιών</td>
<td>κάλλιστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>μακρότερος</td>
<td>μακρότατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μακρόσ, long</td>
<td>μάσσων</td>
<td>μήκιστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mikrós, small</td>
<td>μικρότερος or μείων</td>
<td>μικρότατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ólýgos, little</td>
<td>ελάσσων or ελάττων</td>
<td>ὀλύγιστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Plur. few)</td>
<td>πλείων, Neut. πλέον</td>
<td>πλείστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tolós, many</td>
<td>(Plur. many)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rádios, easy</td>
<td>ῥάων</td>
<td>ῥάστος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ālgyeínós, grievous</td>
<td>āλγίων</td>
<td>āλγιστος</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

25. The Article is used not only with attributive adjectives, but also with prepositional phrases and adverbs, when these are equivalent to an attributive adjective. Thus οἱ ἐν τῷ λιμένι νῆς, the ships in the harbour, (lit. the in-the-harbour ships); οἱ νῦν Ἕλληνες, the Greeks of the present time, (lit. the now Greeks).

26. The Article may be used alone with prepositional phrases and adverbs, just as it is used alone with adjectives. Thus οἱ ἐν τῷ πόλει, those in the city; οἱ νῦν, men of the present day; τὰ ἐννθάδε, things here.

EXERCISE XXVI.

1. ἐμφυτός ἐστι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἥ τοῦ πλείωνος ἐπιθυμία. 2. ἡ δουλεία τοῖς ἐλευθέροις ἀλγισστη ἐστίν. 3. ὁ φιλόσοφος τὰ πάλαι ἔθη ἐπαινεῖ. 4. ἡ γῆ τοῦ ἡλίου ἠλάττων ἐστίν. 5. οἱ ἐν τῷ ἀστεί στρατιώτα τῶν ἐν τῷ στρατοπέδῳ πλείονες ἦσαν. 6. ἡ μικρότατη νῆσος ὀλύγως λιμένας ἔχει. 7. οἱ νῦν τῶν πάλαι ἀμείνους εἰσίν. 8. τὸ ἔργον τοῖς μὲν ἀπείροις χαλεπώτατον ἦν,
COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

τοῖς δὲ ἐμπείροις ἰματιστοῖς. 9. ἡ πλεονεξία μέγιστον ἄνθρωπος κακόν. 10. οὐδὲν καλλιόν ἐστιν ἡ σοφία.

1. The-men in the island are most hostile to those on (ἐν) the mainland. 2. Most men are well-disposed to the poor. 3. Self-control is the best gift of the gods. 4. The citizens delight in their present good-fortune. 5. The best men are very few. 6. There is nothing baser than unjust gain. 7. The daughters are more beautiful than the mother. 8. Men of-the-present-day blame the-things of old. 9. Virtue is more precious than much wealth. 10. The worst men are sometimes more fortunate than the best.

IV.—FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

Adverbs may be formed from Adjectives by changing the last syllable of the Genitive Singular into -ως.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>σοφὸς, wise</td>
<td>σοφῶς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>σοφορός, temperate</td>
<td>σοφορῶς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εὔσεβὴς, pious</td>
<td>εὐσεβῶς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ταχύς, swift</td>
<td>ταχέως</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

V.—COMPARISON OF ADVERBS.

For the Comparative degree the Neuter Singular of the Comparative adjective is used, and for the Superlative the Neuter Plural of the Superlative adjective: as

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>σοφῶς, wisely</td>
<td>σοφῶτα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>σοφότερον</td>
<td>σοφῶτατα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>σοφορῶς, temperately</td>
<td>σοφορῶστα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>σοφορὸστερον</td>
<td>σοφορῶστατα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εὔσεβῶς, piously</td>
<td>εὐσεβῶστα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εὐσεβέστερον</td>
<td>εὐσεβέστατα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τάχυς, swiftly</td>
<td>τάχιστα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sometimes the Neuter Singular of the adjective is used as an adverb, as ταχύ, swiftly (as well as ταχέως); πολύ, much; ὀλίγον, μικρόν, little.

The following are to be noted:—

εὖ, well. ἀμενόν, better. ἀριστα, best.
μᾶλα, highly. μᾶλλον, more highly μᾶλιστα, most highly, (rather).
πολύ, much. πλέον, more. πλείστον or πλείστα, most.
ὀλίγον, μικρόν, little. ἔλασσον, ἥπεον, ἐλάχιστα, ἥκιστα, least.
μεῖον, less.
Adverbs ending in -ω form the Comparative in -(ε)περω, the Superlative in -(ε)τατω, as

άνω, up    άνωτέρω    άνωτάτω

Similarly,

έγγυς, near    έγγυτέρω    έγγυτάτω and έγγυτάτα

27. Attributive adjectives and their equivalents, instead of coming between the article and substantive (the more usual order), may also be placed after the substantive, the article being then repeated a second time in front of them. Thus ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἀδελφός, the elder brother, may also be expressed ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ πρεσβύτερος,

(lit. the brother, the elder one); ὁ ἐν τῇ πόλει στρατιώτατος, the soldiers in the city, may become ὁ στρατιώτατος ὁ ἐν τῇ πόλει; ὁ πάλαι Ἀθηναῖοι, the Athenians of old, may become ὁ Ἀθηναῖοι ὁ πάλαι.

**Exercise XXVII.**

πορεύεται, (he) marches.    πορεύονται, (they) march.

μάχεται, (he) fights.    μάχονται, (they) fight.

1. οἱ ἀληθῶς σοφοὶ εὐδαμονέστατοι εἶσαι. 2. ἡ ὄσσε ἡ ἀνωτέρω ἑστὶ τραχυτάτη. 3. οἱ ἱππησ τοὺς γυμνάτας μακρῶς νικῶσ. 4. οἱ τουτοί οἱ πάλαι τῶν νῦν ἀμείνονες ἦσαν. 5. οἱ ἐλευθεροὶ ἀμείνοι δούλων μάχονται. 6. ὁ βασιλεὺς βάσιον τῶν πολεμίων πορεύεται. 7. οἱ νεανίαι πολὺ ἐρωμένεστεροί εἰσι τῶν γερόντων. 8. ὁ πλούσιος τὸν βίον ἔχει μάλατα ἣδυν. 9. ὁ κρυτὸς τὸν φονέα βανάτῳ δικαίωτα κολάζει. 10. οἱ δίκαιοι οὐκ ἄλλως ἑπιτεθεῖοι.

1. The enemy fight more bravely than the citizens. 2. The soldiers within the walls do not fear those outside. 3. He praises virtue well and wisely. 4. The leader marches very quickly into the enemy’s country. 5. The Persians of old were most hostile to the Greeks. 6. The wise have a much happier life than the senseless. 7. The philosopher is overcome by persuasion more easily than by force. 8. The gods love the pious rather than the impious. 9. Husbandmen are clearly most experienced in agriculture. 10. The true witnesses are unjustly punished by the judge.
XII.—THE NUMERALS.

The Cardinal, Ordinal, and Adverbial Numerals, with their value and signs, are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Numeral</th>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 α'</td>
<td>εἷς, μία, ἕν, ένε, οι</td>
<td>δ' pro'tos, η, ον, ηο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 β'</td>
<td>δόο</td>
<td>δεύτερος, α, ον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 γ'</td>
<td>τρεῖς, τρία</td>
<td>τρίτος, η, ον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 δ'</td>
<td>τέσσαρες, τέσ-</td>
<td>τέταρτος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>σάρα, οι τέτα-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ρες, τέταρα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 e'</td>
<td>πέντε</td>
<td>πέντες</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 ε'</td>
<td>δέκα</td>
<td>δέκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 ψ'</td>
<td>ἐπτά</td>
<td>ἐπτάθος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 η'</td>
<td>δεκατό</td>
<td>δεκάθος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 θ'</td>
<td>ἐνετεῖα</td>
<td>ἐνέτεῖα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Ἳ'</td>
<td>δέκατη</td>
<td>δέκατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 ι'</td>
<td>ἑνδέκατα</td>
<td>ἑνδέκατα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 κ'</td>
<td>δώδεκα</td>
<td>δώδεκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 μ'</td>
<td>τριάτα (τρίτα) καὶ</td>
<td>τριάτατος καὶ δέκατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>δέκα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 ν'</td>
<td>τέσσαρες καὶ δέκα</td>
<td>τέσσαρες καὶ δέκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 α'</td>
<td>πεντεκάκης</td>
<td>πεντεκάτος καὶ δέκατο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 δ'</td>
<td>ἕκακηκα</td>
<td>ἕκακατος καὶ δέκατο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 ε'</td>
<td>ἕπτακεκα</td>
<td>ἕπτακατος καὶ δέκατο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 η'</td>
<td>ἕκτακεκα</td>
<td>ἕκτακατος καὶ δέκατο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 θ'</td>
<td>ἑνεκακακα</td>
<td>ἑνεκατος καὶ δέκατο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 η'</td>
<td>ἑκακακα</td>
<td>ἑκακατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 λ'</td>
<td>τριάκοντα</td>
<td>τριάκοντας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40 μ'</td>
<td>τεσσαράκοντα</td>
<td>τεσσαράκοντας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50 ν'</td>
<td>πεντεκάκης</td>
<td>πεντεκάτος καὶ δέκατο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60 ζ'</td>
<td>ἕξιακακα</td>
<td>ἕξιακατος καὶ δέκατο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70 η'</td>
<td>ἕξιακακα</td>
<td>ἕξιακατος καὶ δέκατο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80 θ'</td>
<td>ἕκτακακα</td>
<td>ἕκτακατος καὶ δέκατο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90 η'</td>
<td>ἑνεκακακα</td>
<td>ἑνεκατος καὶ δέκατο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 η'</td>
<td>ἑκακακα</td>
<td>ἑκακατος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 η'</td>
<td>δικαύκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>δικαύκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300 η'</td>
<td>τριακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>τριακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400 η'</td>
<td>τετρακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>τετρακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500 η'</td>
<td>πεντακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>πεντακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600 η'</td>
<td>ἑξακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑξακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>700 η'</td>
<td>ἑπτακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑπτακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800 η'</td>
<td>ἑκτακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑκτακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>900 η'</td>
<td>ἑνεκακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑνεκακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000 η'</td>
<td>ἑκακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑκακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000 η'</td>
<td>δικαύκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>δικαύκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3000 η'</td>
<td>τριακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>τριακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4000 η'</td>
<td>τετρακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>τετρακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5000 η'</td>
<td>πεντακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>πεντακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6000 η'</td>
<td>ἑξακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑξακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7000 η'</td>
<td>ἑπτακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑπτακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8000 η'</td>
<td>ἑκτακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑκτακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9000 η'</td>
<td>ἑνεκακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑνεκακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10000 η'</td>
<td>ἑκακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑκακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20000 η'</td>
<td>δικαύκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>δικαύκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30000 η'</td>
<td>τριακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>τριακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40000 η'</td>
<td>τετρακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>τετρακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50000 η'</td>
<td>πεντακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>πεντακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60000 η'</td>
<td>ἑξακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑξακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70000 η'</td>
<td>ἑπτακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑπτακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80000 η'</td>
<td>ἑκτακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑκτακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90000 η'</td>
<td>ἑνεκακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑνεκακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100000 η'</td>
<td>ἑκακόκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>ἑκακόκοντος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200000 η'</td>
<td>δικαύκοντα, αι, α</td>
<td>δικαύκοντος</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Cardinal Numbers 1 to 4 are thus declined:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>M.</th>
<th>F.</th>
<th>N.</th>
<th></th>
<th>M.</th>
<th>F.</th>
<th>N.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>els</td>
<td>µια</td>
<td>ἐν</td>
<td>Two.</td>
<td>N. A. δύο</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἔνα</td>
<td>µιᾶν</td>
<td>ἐν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἐνός</td>
<td>µιᾶς</td>
<td>ἐνός</td>
<td>Four.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἐνι</td>
<td>µιᾷ</td>
<td>ἐνι</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Three.</td>
<td>M. F.</td>
<td>N.</td>
<td></td>
<td>M. F.</td>
<td>N.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>τρεῖς</td>
<td>τρία</td>
<td>τέσσαρες</td>
<td></td>
<td>τέσσαρας</td>
<td>τέσσαρα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>τρεῖς</td>
<td>τρία</td>
<td>τέσσαρες</td>
<td></td>
<td>τέσσαρας</td>
<td>τέσσαρα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>τριῶν</td>
<td>τεσσάρων</td>
<td>τεσσάρων</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>τρόι(ν)</td>
<td>τεσσάροι(ν)</td>
<td>τεσσάροι(ν)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note 1.—Like els are declined in all genders, οὐδείς, οὐδεμα, οὐδεν, no one, no (adj.) (for οὐδὲ els, no even one), and µηδείς, no one (for µηδὲ els, not even one). For the present οὐδείς only is to be used. Both words are also found in the Pl.

2.—ἀμφω (Nom. and Accus.), both, has Gen. and Dat. ἀμφῶν, like δύο. It is used with the article and has the predicative position: as ἀμφω τῶν ποδῶν, both feet.

3.—Multiples of a thousand, up to ten thousand, are formed by prefixing an adverbial numeral to χίλιοι, a thousand. Thus 4000 is τετρακισχίλιοι, lit. four times a thousand.

4.—Compound numbers above 20 either retain the English order, or begin with the smallest number and insert καὶ. Thus 125 may be ἕκαστῳ εἰκοσὶ πέντε, or πέντε καὶ εἰκοσὶ καὶ ἕκαστον; 125th either ἕκαστος εἰκοστὸς πέμπτος, or πέμπτος καὶ εἰκοστὸς καὶ ἕκαστος.

28. The definite point of time is denoted by the Dative: as τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, on the third day; τῷ τετάρτῳ ἔτει, in the fourth year.*

For ‘indefinite time when’ see Par. 17.

29. Duration of time is expressed by the Accusative: as τρεῖς ἡμέρας μένει, he remains three days (for three days).

**Exercise XXVIII.**

ἔγει, (he) leads.  ἔγονος(ν), (they) lead.

μένει, (he) remains.  μένουσι(ν), (they) remain.

1. τῶν ἐπτὰ σοφῶτατος ἤν ὁ Σόλων.  2. τὸ πλέθρον ἔχει τέσσαρας καὶ ἕκαστον πόδας.  3. χειμώνος οἱ νήσει ἐν λιμενὶ τρεῖς µῆνας µένουσιν.  4. τρίτῳ καὶ δεκατῷ ἔτει τοῦ πολέμου οἱ

* χειμῶν and θέρος may be used winter, in summer, with the same alone in the Dat. to denote in meaning as in the Gen.
THE PRONOUNS.

5. ὁ παράσαγγος, Περσικὸν μέτρων, ἔχει τριάκοντα στάδια ἡ πεντήκοντα καὶ ἑπτάκοσίους καὶ ὀκτάκοσίλιοι καὶ μυρίων πόλεως. 6. τῇ δευτέρᾳ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ στρατηγὸς τρισχίλιους ἑξάκοσίους ὀπλίτας εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀγεῖ. 7. ἐν τῷ στρατεύματι ἦσαν ἰππῆς μὲν διαχείλοι, γυμνῆτε δὲ ἐξακόσιοι ἐβδομήκοντα. 8. ἐν ἔτος καὶ ἐννέα μῆνας ὁ νεανίας φυγάς ἦν. 9. οἱ άνδρες οἱ ἐν τῇ νῆσῳ τοὺς ἐν τῇ ἥπειρῳ σαφῶς μισοῦσιν. 10. ἡ ἐγγυτάτω πόλις πλείστους νεώς ἔχει.

1. There are in the army seven thousand horse-soldiers and two hundred and thirty-six chariots. 2. The year has twelve months and three hundred and sixty-five days. 3. On the twenty-fourth day of the fifth month the whole city is conquered. 4. No one blames the most renowned orator. 5. The number of the citizens was thirty-eight thousand, nine hundred and eighty. 6. They remain in the camp for two months and a few days. 7. The philosophers of the present day are not wiser than Plato. 8. The king leads five thousand heavy-armed-men out of the city. 9. Self-control is the first and best of all the virtues. 10. For many days the soldiers fight most bravely.

XIII.—THE PRONOUNS.

1. Personal Pronouns.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>First Person.</th>
<th>Second Person.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I.</td>
<td>you (thou).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>ἐγὼ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἐμέ, με</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἐμοῦ, μοῦ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἐμοὶ, μοι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>N. A.</td>
<td>νῷ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>νῆν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>ἡμὲνς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἡμᾶς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἡμῶν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἡμῖν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There is no separate form in Greek for the nominative of the third personal pronoun. Its oblique cases are as follows:—
### THE PRONOUNS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th><strong>Sing.</strong></th>
<th><strong>Gen.</strong></th>
<th><strong>Dat.</strong></th>
<th><strong>Dual.</strong></th>
<th><strong>Plur.</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἀυτόν</td>
<td>ἀυτῆς</td>
<td>ἀυτῷ</td>
<td>ἀυτό</td>
<td>ἀυτοῦς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἀυτοῦ</td>
<td>ἀυτήν</td>
<td>ἀυτῷ</td>
<td>ἀυτό</td>
<td>ἀυτοῦν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἀυτῷ</td>
<td>ἀυτήν</td>
<td>ἀυτῷ</td>
<td>ἀυτό</td>
<td>ἀυτοῖς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ἀυτός in the nominative is an Adjective Pronoun with the meaning of *self*, a meaning it may also have in the oblique cases. By a combination of the Personal Pronouns with ἀυτός, *self*, we get the following:—

### 2. THE REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th></th>
<th>Plural</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Masc.</strong></td>
<td><strong>Fem.</strong></td>
<td><strong>Masc.</strong></td>
<td><strong>Fem.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἐμαυτόν ἦν, myself.</td>
<td>ἡμᾶς ἀυτοῦς ἄς, ourselves.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἐμαυτὸν ἦς</td>
<td>ἡμῶν ἀυτὸν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἐμαυτῷ ὦ</td>
<td>ἡμᾶς ἀυτοῖς ἄς</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>σεαυτόν ἦν, yourself</td>
<td>ἡμᾶς ἀυτοῦς ἄς</td>
<td>or σεαυτὸν ἦν (thyself). yourselves.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>σεαυτῷ ἦς,</td>
<td>ἡμῶν ἀυτὸν</td>
<td>or σεαυτῷ ἦς</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Dat. | σεαυτῷ ὦ, | ἡμῖν ἀυτοῖς ἄς | or σεαυτῷ ὦ |}

In the third person there is a Direct Reflexive and an Indirect Reflexive. The Direct refers to the subject of the sentence or clause in which it stands, as 'he injured himself,' 'he said that he had injured himself.' The Indirect occurs only in subordinate clauses, and refers not to the subject of its own clause, but to the subject of the principal clause, as 'he said that the king had injured him.' For the present we shall be concerned only with Direct Reflexives.
### Third Person Indirect Reflexive

**himself, herself, itself.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sing.</th>
<th>Plural.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>σευς</td>
<td>σευς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>(ε)</td>
<td>σευς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>(οὗ)</td>
<td>σευς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>οسوء</td>
<td>σευςονν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Direct Reflexive is formed by the combination of ε- with αὐτός, *self*.

### Third Person Direct* Reflexive

**himself, herself, itself.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἐαυτόν,</td>
<td>ἐαυτήν,</td>
<td>ἐαυτῷ,</td>
<td>ἐαυτοὺς</td>
<td>ἀς</td>
<td>ἀ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or</td>
<td>αὐτόν</td>
<td>or αὐτήν</td>
<td>or αὐτό</td>
<td>or αὐτοὺς</td>
<td>etc.</td>
<td>etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἐαυτοῦ</td>
<td>ής</td>
<td>τοῦ</td>
<td>ἐαυτῶν</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or αὐτοῦ</td>
<td>etc.</td>
<td>etc.</td>
<td>etc.</td>
<td>etc.</td>
<td>etc.</td>
<td>etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἐαυτῷ</td>
<td>ἰ</td>
<td>ψ</td>
<td>ἐαυτοῖς</td>
<td>αἰς</td>
<td>αἰς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td>etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td>etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Plural has sometimes the forms σφάς αὐτοὺς, -άς, σφῶν αὐτῶν, σφίσυν αὐτοῖς, -αίς.

### 3. The Reciprocal Pronoun.

The Stem ἄλλο, *another*, combined with itself, produces the following Reciprocal Pronoun.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἄλληλῳ,</td>
<td>one another.</td>
<td>ἄλληλῳ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>ἄλληλον</td>
<td>ἄλληλον</td>
<td>ἄλληλον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἄλληλους</td>
<td></td>
<td>ἄλληλα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ἄλληλων</td>
<td></td>
<td>ἄλληλων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ἄλληλους</td>
<td></td>
<td>ἄλληλα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 30. The Genitive of personal and reflexive pronouns may be used in the sense of a possessive pronoun. The genitive of a personal pronoun is placed outside the...
article and substantive, as ἡμῶν ἡ πόλις, or ἡ πόλις ἡμῶν, our city, (lit. the city of us); ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, his brother. The genitive of a reflexive pronoun is usually placed between the article and substantive, as ὁ σαυτοῦ ἀδελφὸς, your own brother; τὴν ἑαυτῶν πατρίδα φιλοῦσιν, they love their own country.

Exercise XXIX.

The longer forms of ἐγὼ are used (1) when emphasis is laid upon the word, (2) after prepositions. You and your are always to be taken as referring to the singular number, except when the context makes them unmistakably plural. Thou and thy are not to be used in English.

1. οἱ πλεῖστα ἑαυτῶν συγγνώμονες εἰσίν. 2. οἱ πολέμιοι εἰς τὴν χώραν ἡμῶν τάξυ πορεύονται. 3. σὺν ἔμοι ὤντε σοὶ πατρὶς ἐστίν. 4. ὁ τύραννος τῶν ἑαυτοῦ υἱῶν φοβεῖται. 5. ἡμᾶς, ὁ πολίται, ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐπαινεῖ. 6. οἱ πονηροὶ ἀλλήλους ἐχθροὶ εἰσίν. 7. οἱ ἄρχοντες αὐτῶν εὐνοούστατοι ἦσαν. 8. ὁ πατήρ μου ἐπὶ ημέρας ἐν πόλει* μένει. 9. οἱ παῖδες αὐτοῦ ἡμῶν φιλοῦσιν εἰσίν. 10. οἱ ἐν τῷ στρατηγῷ ἦσαν ἀριθμοῖς δισεκατόρητοι τριακόσιοι.

1. The truly wise do not praise their own wisdom. 2. He gives them most beautiful gifts. 3. Your own father blames you. 4. Their horses are very swift. 5. All men naturally love themselves. 6. They admire him, but blame us. 7. Your brother easily overcomes our leader. 8. On the tenth day of the third month they march into the town. 9. His father praises the customs of former times. 10. To you, O husbandmen, the gods give many good things.

4. Possessive Adjective Pronouns.

These are:—

ἐμός, ἐμή, ἐμών, my, mine.

σός, σή, σών, your, yours, (thy, thine), addressed to only one person.

ἡμέτερος, ἡμέτερα, ἡμέτερον, our, ours.

ὑμέτερος, ὑμέτερα, ὑμέτερον, your, yours, addressed to more persons than one.

ἐμός and σός are declined in all numbers like ἁγαθός, ἡμέτερος and ὑμέτερος like φίλος. σός and ὑμέτερος have no Voc.†

* With words like `city,' `town,' `sun,' `moon,' `sky,' which are used almost as proper nouns, the article is very often omitted in the oblique cases.

† δς, ἦ, ὅν, his, her, its, is poetical; σφέτερος, -α, -ον, their, is rare in prose. Neither is to be used.
These pronouns are to be preceded by the article: as ὁ ἑμὸς πατήρ, my father. They may also, like all attributive adjectives (see Par. 27), come after the substantive, the article being repeated a second time in front of them. Thus ὁ ἑμὸς πατήρ may also be expressed ὁ πατήρ ὁ ἑμὸς.

31. The Dative is used, with verbs expressing military operations, to denote accompaniment: as πολλοὶ στρατιώταις πορεύεται, he marches with many soldiers.

Exercise XXX.

In the English exercise below use, for the sake of practice, the possessive adjective pronouns of the first and second persons, instead of the genitives of the corresponding personal pronouns. In the third person the genitive forms alone are to be used.

1. ὁ στρατηγὸς τῷ ἑαυτῷ νικάς τοὺς ἀρίστους στρατιώτας δίδωσι. 2. ἡ ἡμετέρα πατρίς ἥμιν φιλτάτη ἑστίν. 3. πολλοὶ τὸν ἄδελφον τὸν σὸν δικαίως μέμφονται. 4. οἱ γυμνῆτες τῶν ὀπλιτῶν πολὺ βάσσονες εἰσίν. 5. οἱ ὑμών αὐτῶν σύμμαχοι ἀκοντεῖς μάχονται. 6. οἱ ἑμοὶ δοῦλοι τῶν σῶν πυτότεροι εἰσίν. 7. ὁ ἠγεμόν εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν πόλιν τετρακισχιλιῶν στρατιώτας πορεύεται. 8. αἱ θυγατέρες αὐτῆς εἰσὶν κάλλισται. 9. αἱ νῆς αἱ ἡμετέραι ὑπὸ τῶν Δωριῶν νικῶνται τῇ ἑναύη ἡμέρᾳ. 10. οὖν ὑστερεῖ ἑαυτὸν.

1. Some of the soldiers have spears, others swords. 2. The brothers were not very well-disposed to one another. 3. The worst children do not love their parents. 4. Every husbandman praises his own vines. 5. Your deeds are a glory to yourself, not to the whole city. 6. My brother is stronger than yours. 7. The citizens admire your wisdom, O poets. 8. The enemy with five thousand horse-soldiers overcome our army. 9. He blames me rather than them. 10. For three days his father was in my house.

5. The Demonstrative Pronouns.

1. ὅ, ὅς, ἢ, ἡ, ὧν, τῶν, that
2. οὗτος, οὗτη, τούτο, that
3. ἐκεῖνος, ἐκεῖνη, ἐκεῖνο, that

ὅ, ἢ, τῶν follows the declension of the definite article.

Plur.
N. V. ὃς ἡ ὃς τούτος ὃς τούτος τούτης τούτης τούτων τούτων τούτων
Acc. τούτον τούτην τούτο τούτους τούτας τούτα τούτων τούτων
Gén. τούτον τούτης τούτον τούτων τούτων τούτων τούτων
Dat. τούτῳ τούτῃ τούτῳ τούτων τούτων τούτων τούτων

E 2
THE PRONOUNS.

οὗτος has only two forms in the Dual, τούτω and τούτων common to all genders.

ἐκεῖνος has a nominative plural ἐκεῖνοι, ἐκεῖναι, ἐκεῖνα, and in the oblique cases is declined like αὐτός. So ἄλλος, ἄλλη, ἄλλο, another, other.

The difference in meaning between οὗτος and ὁδε is that ὁδε is more vividly demonstrative, meaning this here, this by me. In actual translation, however, it is to be rendered simply by 'this.'

tάδε often means as aforesaid, as distinguished from τάδε, as follows.

When these pronouns are used in agreement with a substantive, the substantive must always be preceded by the article, and the pronouns must occupy the predicative position. Thus οὗτος ὁ ἄνδρη, or ὁ ἄνδρη οὗτος, this man; ἐκεῖνη ἡ χώρα, or ἡ χώρα ἐκεῖνη, that land.

Like οὗτος are declined:—

τοσοῦτος ὁσαύτης τοσοῦτο οὐ τοσοῦτον, so great (tactus)
tοιοῦτος τοιαύτης τοιοῦτο οὐ τοιοῦτον, such (talis)
tηλικοῦτος τηλικαύτης τηλικοῦτο οὐ τηλικοῦτον, so old.

But the initial τ of the oblique cases of οὗτος is dropped; thus the Genitive of τοσοῦτος is τοσοῦτης, τοσοῦτον.

32. The Accusative is used to denote extent of space: as ἡ πόλις ἀπέχεις τριάκοντα παρασάγγα, the city is distant thirty parasangs.

EXERCISE XXXI.

1. οἱ λόγοι ἐκεῖνοι τοῦ μάντεως ἀληθέστατοι ἦσαν. 2. ὁ πατὴρ σου ταῦτα τὰς πράξεις μέμφεται. 3. οὗτοι ἔκατον στάδια μᾶς ἤμερα περεύονται. 4. τοιοῦτοι ἦσαν οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ πάλαι. 5. τὰ ἄνθη τάδε κάλλιστα ἐστὶ. 6. ἡ πόλις ἡ ἡμερά ἐν τοσούτῳ κινοῦσα ἦν. 7. ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐκεῖνος ἔχει αἰτίαρευν δύναμιν. 8. τάρα σοι βαρύτερα ἐστιν ἡ αὐτή. 9. οὗτοι οἱ δοῦλοι τῷ ἔαντον δεσπότῃ ἀπιστοὶ εἰσιν. 10. τίνιδε τίνι γνώμην ἐπαινεῖ ὁ σύς ἄδελφός.

1. Those laws are most just. 2. The soldiers fear these portents. 3. On the first day our general marches eighty stadia. 4. This man was most brave in word, but most cowardly in deed. 5. That father does not love his own sons. 6. He gives this gift to my own brother. 7. Such are the opinions of the poets. 8. These things
are pleasanter to you yourself than to me. 9. This city has very high walls. 10. No one praiseth such things.

6. The Definitive Pronouns.

\( \alpha\nu\rho\sigma\), self; \( \delta \alpha\nu\rho\sigma\), the same.

\( \alpha\nu\rho\sigma\) in the nominative singular has the forms \( \alpha\nu\rho\sigma\), \( \alpha\nu\tau\eta\), \( \alpha\nu\tau\alpha\), and in the nominative plural \( \alpha\nu\tau\omega\), \( \alpha\nu\tau\alpha\), \( \alpha\nu\tau\alpha\). Its oblique cases have been already given (p. 48).

When used alone in the nominative it has the meanings \( I \) myself, you yourself, he himself, etc., according to the pronoun which is understood: as \( \alpha\nu\rho\sigma\) \( \varepsilon\phi\sigma\sigma\tau\alpha\), you yourself said so. When used in agreement with substantives, both in the nominative and oblique cases, and when not preceded by the article, it has the meanings himself, herself, etc., as \( \delta \beta\alpha\omicron\alpha\omicron\lambda\iota\sigma\iota\varsigma \alpha\nu\rho\sigma\), the king himself.

When preceded by the article it means the same, as \( \delta \alpha\nu\rho\sigma\) \( \beta\alpha\omicron\alpha\omicron\lambda\iota\varsigma\), the same king.

The safest rule is to copy the order of the English words: the same man, \( \delta \alpha\nu\rho\sigma\ \alpha\nu\rho\alpha\); the man himself, \( \delta \ \alpha\nu\rho\alpha\ \alpha\nu\rho\sigma\).

\( \delta \alpha\nu\rho\sigma\) sometimes contracts as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sing. Nom.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \delta \alpha\nu\rho\sigma)</td>
<td>( \eta \alpha\nu\tau\eta)</td>
<td>( \tau\omega \alpha\nu\tau\alpha)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \alpha\nu\rho\sigma)</td>
<td>( \alpha\nu\tau\alpha)</td>
<td>( \tau\alpha\tau\alpha)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Acc.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \tau\omega \alpha\nu\tau\omega)</td>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
<td>( \tau \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gen.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \tau\omega \alpha\nu\tau\omega)</td>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
<td>( \tau\alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Dat.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \tau\omega \alpha\nu\tau\omega)</td>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
<td>( \tau\alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Dual. N. A.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \tau\omega \alpha\nu\tau\alpha)</td>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\alpha)</td>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\alpha)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>G. D.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Plur. Nom.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \sigma\iota \alpha\nu\tau\omega)</td>
<td>( \sigma\iota \alpha\nu\tau\omega)</td>
<td>( \tau\alpha\tau\alpha)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \alpha\nu\tau\omega)</td>
<td>( \alpha\nu\tau\omega)</td>
<td>( \tau\alpha\tau\alpha)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Acc.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \tau\omega \alpha\nu\tau\omega)</td>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
<td>( \tau \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gen.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
<td>( \tau \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Dat.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
<td>( \tau\nu \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
<td>( \tau \alpha\nu\tau\nu)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE PRONOUNS.

EXERCISE XXXII.

1. οἱ αὐτοὶ τὰ αὐτὰ οὐκ ἀδεὶ φιλοῦσιν. 2. πάντες ἀνθρωποὶ τῷ αὐτῷ τρόπῳ ἀγαθοὶ εἰσιν. 3. ὁ στρατηγὸς αὐτὸς τούτους τοὺς κινδύνους φοβεῖται. 4. τῇ αὐτῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῷ πάρινοι ἔκατον πόλεις ἀποκτείνει. 5. αἱ Μύκαι αὐτὰ τοῦτον τὸν ποιητὴν θαυμάζουσιν. 6. οἱ βάρβαροι οὐ συγχρονοι μάχονται, ἀλλὰ μεγάλη κραυγῇ. 7. ήμίν τε καὶ ὑμῖν τὰ αὐτὰ γέρα διδόσιν. 8. οἱ κακοὶ πολλάκις μυστικοὶ ἀλλήλους. 9. ὁδε ἐν τῷ ἑαυτοῦ ὁκῳ μένει. 10. οἱ νόμοι τοῦ βασιλέως αὐτοῦ κρείσσονες εἰσιν.

1. My brother himself blames you. 2. The same things are not pleasing to me and to you. 3. They themselves have nothing. 4. The best men love virtue itself. 5. The children of the same parents are often most unlike one another. 6. The general kills the soldier with his own hand. 7. In the same island there are very many kinds both of wild-beasts and birds. 8. To that poet nothing was more pleasant than praise. 9. He himself is most hostile to himself. 10. For three days our leader remains unwillingly in the camp.

7. THE INTERROGATIVE AND INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

1. Interrogative, τίς, τί, who, what?
2. Indefinite, τις, τί, anyone, anything, some one, some thing, some, a certain.

NOTE.—The Indefinite differs from the Interrogative in having no accent. Its dissyllabic forms, however, are accented upon the last syllable when they follow a word which has an acute accent upon its last syllable but one, as λόγοι τινὲς, some words.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Interrogative</th>
<th>Indefinite</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>τίς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>τίνα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>τίνος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>τίνι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>Nom. Acc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. Dat.</td>
<td>τίνων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plural.</td>
<td>Nom.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>τίνας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>τίνων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>τίνων</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

τοῦ, τῷ are often used for τίνος, τίνι, and τοῦ, τῷ for τινός, τινί.
8. Relative Pronouns.

1. ὁς, ἡ, ὁ, who, which.
2. ὅσις, ἡσις, ὅτι, compounded from ὁς and τις, who- ever, whatever, who (when who refers to an indefinite antecedent).

ὁς is used of definite persons or things, ὅσις of a general, indefinite class of persons or things: as ὁλίβιος ὅσις οὐδεὶς καὶ νοῦν ἔχει, happy is he who has property and intelligence. ὅσις is consequently used after negative clauses: as οὐδεὶς ἐστιν ὅσις οὐ τούτον φιλεῖ, there is no one who does not love this man.

ὁσις is also used as the Indirect Interrogative: as εἰπέ μοι ὅτι βούλει, tell me what you wish.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sing.</td>
<td>ὁς</td>
<td>ἡ</td>
<td>ὁ</td>
<td>ὁσ-τις</td>
<td>ἡ-τις</td>
<td>ὁ-τι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
<td>ὁ</td>
<td>ὄν-τινα</td>
<td>ὄν-τινα</td>
<td>ὁ-τι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ὁῦ</td>
<td>ὃς</td>
<td>ὁ</td>
<td>ὁτου</td>
<td>ὃς-τινος</td>
<td>ὁτου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ὃ</td>
<td>ἡ</td>
<td>ὃ</td>
<td>ὃτῳ</td>
<td>ἡ-τινι</td>
<td>ὃτῳ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. A.</td>
<td>ὁ</td>
<td>ὁ</td>
<td>ὁ</td>
<td>ὁ-τινε</td>
<td>ὁ-τινε</td>
<td>ὁ-τινε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D.</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
<td>ὄτου</td>
<td>ὄτου</td>
<td>ὄτου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>οἱ</td>
<td>αἱ</td>
<td>ἡ</td>
<td>οἱ-τινες</td>
<td>αἱ-τινες</td>
<td>ἄττα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>οὐς</td>
<td>ἄς</td>
<td>ἡ</td>
<td>ὄς-τινας</td>
<td>ἄς-τινας</td>
<td>ἄττα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
<td>ὄτων</td>
<td>ὄτων</td>
<td>ὄτων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>οἱς</td>
<td>οί</td>
<td>οί</td>
<td>οίτος</td>
<td>αἰς-τισ(ν)</td>
<td>οίτος</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

33. The Relative agrees with the Antecedent in gender and number, but its case is determined by its own clause: as ὁ φεύγως ὁ στρατηγὸς, ὁ νομοί οἱ πολιτείας θαυμάζουσιν, ἀπιστός ἐστιν, this general, whom the citizens admire, is faithless.

Exercise XXXIII.

1. ὁ βασιλεὺς οὐκ ἄνδρας φιλεῖ οἷς δίδωσι δῶρα. 2. τί ἔστι βλαβερὸτατον ἀνθρώπων; αὐτοὶ ἐπιστεύον. 3. ὁ οἶκοι εἰσίν οἱ λόγοι ποιητῶν τυποῦ. 4. ἦκενος εὐδαμονεστάτος, ὅσις σοφίαν
The auxiliary verb ἐστι. 5. τίς ἦστιν ὁ φιλόσοφος δὴ πάντες θαυμάζουσι; 6. ὁ ἐσθεμίνης τοῦς θεοὺς φοβεῖται, διὰ μεγάλης ἥ δύναμις. 7. τίς ἦστιν ὅστις τούτων τὸν ρήτορα οὐκ ἔπαινε; 8. τὴν δουλείαν μέμφεται, εἰ δὲ πολλὰ κακὰ ἦστιν. 9. ἃ οἱ πολλοὶ θαυμάζουσιν, ταῦτα δὲ σὺς ἀδελφὸς μεσι. 10. πλοῦσιος ἦστιν ὅτι ἴκανα ἦστιν.

1. He gives to his sons whatever he has. 2. There are few who praise poverty. 3. These soldiers, whom the king himself leads, are most experienced in war. 4. There is no one who is not indulgent to himself. 5. By some good chance the enemy are conquered by our leader. 6. Who are the truly wise? 7. The gods give something good to a good man. 8. Whoever are prudent are safest. 9. Of what father and mother is the bride? 10. The citizens admire this temple, in which there is much gold.

XIV.—The Auxiliary Verb ἐστι, I am.

(Stem ἐστι.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mood</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
<th>Future</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S. 1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>ἐστι, I am</td>
<td>ἦν</td>
<td>ἦν, I was. ἔστω, I shall be.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>ἐστὶ (v)</td>
<td>ἔστω</td>
<td>ἔστω or ἔστιν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>ἐστόν</td>
<td>ἔστων</td>
<td>ἔστων or ἔστων ἔστησον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>ἐστέκε</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε ἔστε μεσεβά</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε ἔστε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>ἔστι (v)</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. 2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>ἔστι, be.</td>
<td>ἔστο, let him be.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>ἔστιν</td>
<td>ἔστιν</td>
<td>ἔστιν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>ἔστιν</td>
<td>ἔστιν</td>
<td>ἔστιν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. 2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>ἔστον</td>
<td>ἔστον</td>
<td>ἔστον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>ἔστον</td>
<td>ἔστον</td>
<td>ἔστον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>ἔστον</td>
<td>ἔστον</td>
<td>ἔστον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. 2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td>ἔστε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE AUXILIARY VERB εἰμί.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mood</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Future</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Subjunctive</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>εἰμί</td>
<td>εἰμί</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>εἰμι</td>
<td>εἰμι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>εἰμένι</td>
<td>εἰμένι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>έτοσον</td>
<td>έτοσον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>έτοσαν</td>
<td>έτοσαν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>εἰμεν</td>
<td>εἰμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>εἰμεν</td>
<td>εἰμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infinitive</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>εἰναι, to be.</td>
<td>έσερθαι, to be [about to be.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Participle</td>
<td>M.</td>
<td>ὄν, being.</td>
<td>Gen. ὄντος</td>
<td>M. ἐσόμενος, about to be.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>F.</td>
<td>ὁσα</td>
<td>ὁσας</td>
<td>F. ἐσομένη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>N.</td>
<td>ὄν</td>
<td>ὄντος</td>
<td>N. ἐσόμενον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>decl. like ἐκόνω</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Subjunctive Mood**

1. The Subjunctive has the meaning of ‘may’ when it follows ‘that,’ in the sense of ‘in order that,’ and one of the Primary tenses, i.e. the Present, the Present Perfect (compounded with have), or the Future: as

   We fight
   We have fought | that we may be free.
   We will fight

2. The Subjunctive, when used as the principal verb in a sentence, has, in the first person plural, the meaning of an Imperative: as ὑμεν δίκαιον, let us be just. But for the English word let, whether in a positive or negative sentence, use the Imperative Mood where possible: e.g. let not this be said, μὴ ταῦτα εἰρήσθω.
34. The Negative when used (1) with an Imperative, (2) with a Subjunctive which has the meaning of an Imperative, (3) after the conjunction ὅπως, is to be rendered by μὴ.

**Exercise XXXIV.**

**Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive Moods.**

1. ἔργοις φιλότονος ἴσθι, μὴ λόγοις μόνον. 2. οὐκ ἔσονται ἄξιοι τῆς ἑλευθερίας, ἢν ἔχουσιν. 3. πάλαι μὲν ἔχθυστος ἐμοὶ ἴσθα, νῦν δὲ φίλοις εἰ. 4. οὐ συγγραφέως τῆς ἀληθείας μνήμων ἔστω. 5. μὴ ἤμεισ τῶν πατέρων ἀδικώτεροι ὑμεν. 6. θεοὶς ὅμοιό ἐσμεν εὐεργεσίᾳ. 7. δύο παῖδε ἕστησι τῷ Περικλεί. 8. οὐ τύραννος πολλοὺς φύλακας ἔχει, ἵνα ἀσφαλέστερος ἔη. 9. μὴ οὐ φιλόσοφοι τῶν ἀπαθείων κακίων ὄντων. 10. δυστυχεῖς ἤμεν μᾶλλον ἢ δειλοί.

1. The enemy are conquered by us, in order that they may not be stronger than we ourselves. 2. The just judge will be most worthy of praise. 3. In winter the sailors gladly remain in the city. 4. Let not such a man be a friend to you. 5. Who is the poet whom the king loves most? 6. There is something painful in flattery. 7. Be brave, soldiers, but not too bold. 8. We will be rulers of this city, which is given to us by the king himself. 9. There is no one who is always fortunate. 10. You were young and will be old (use γέρων).

**Optative Mood.**

1. The Optative has the meaning of ‘might’ when it follows ‘that,’ in the sense of ‘in order that,’ and one of the Historic tenses, i.e. the Imperfect, the Simple Past, expressed in one word or compounded with did, or the Pluperfect (all of which tenses are augmented in the Indicative Mood):

e.g. We were fighting
     We fought or did fight  ἵνα ἑλευθεροὶ εἶμεν
     We had fought

2. When the Optative is used as the principal verb in a sentence, it expresses a wish: as ἑλευθεροὶ εἶν, may they be free!

35. With the Optative expressing a wish the negative employed is μὴ: as μὴ ἢδικος εἴη, may he not be unjust!

**Exercise XXXV.**

**Optative and Infinitive Moods and Participle.**

λέγεται, (he) is said.  λέγονται, (they) are said.
1. οἱ δοῦλοι, μεθήμονες ὄντες, ὑπὸ τοῦ δισπότου κολάζωνται.
2. ὁ παῖ, εὐδαιμονέστερος εἶνς τοῦ σοῦ πατρός. 3. αἱ ὁδοὶ
FIRST CONJUGATION, OR VERBS IN ω.

μακρόταται εἰναι λέγονται. 4. δ ἀδελφὸς δ ἔμοι σπουδαῖος ἦν, ἵνα μὴ ἄμαθης εἴη. 5. δ γραφεῖς, πένθος ὦν, οὐκ ἐνδοξὸς ἦν. 6. μὴ μοι ἢν ἢν λόγῳ φίλος, ἀλλὰ ἐργῳ. 7. οἱ στρατιῶται οἱ ἐν τῇ νῆσῳ ὀλίγοι ἀριθμῷ εἰναι λέγονται. 8. ὅδε ὁ γεωργός τὰ ἀγαθὰ, ἃ ἔχει, οὐκ ἔπαινε. 9. εἰς βασιλεὺς ἔστω· τούτῳ γὰρ πολὺ ἄρωσιν. 10. τίνα οἱ ἀσέβεις φοβοῦνται; φοβοῦνται τοὺς θεοὺς αὐτοὺς.

1. May all good men be fortunate! 2. The message, being false, was the cause of death to the guards. 3. The same things will not always be useful to the same persons. 4. Who is there who does not delight in his own possessions? 5. May your son be happier than you yourself! 6. For some short time we were in want of weapons. 7. That harbour is said to be very safe. 8. Let us be obedient to the laws which the city gives. 9. On the fifth day we were in the house of a certain sophist. 10. Do not be a friend to the bad.

XV.—FIRST CONJUGATION, OR VERBS IN Ω.

Verbs in -ω are divided into five classes according to the termination of the stem of the present tense. This stem, which may be called the present stem, is discovered by taking away the -ω of the first person singular. Thus the present stem of πείθω is πείθ-. The different kinds of present stems are:

I. Vowel stems, e.g. παύω, τίω.
II. Labial, ending in ι, β, φ, ττ, e.g. ἀμείβω, τύπτω.
III. Guttural, κ, γ, χ, σσ, ττ, e.g. πλέκω, παράσσω.
IV. Dental, τ, δ, θ, ζ, e.g. ἔρειδω, φράζω.
V. Liquid and Nasal, ending in λ, μ, ν, ρ, e.g. ἀγγέλλω, κρίνω.

The reason why ττ ranks with labial stems, σσ (in later Attic ττ) with guttural, and ζ with dental, will be explained later.

Augment.

By this term, which means literally increase, is denoted the prefixing of ε to the stem in order to form the indicative mood of the historic tenses. The ε seems to have been originally an adverbial particle conveying the idea of past time.
### XVI.—Vowel Stems

**Active Voice λῦ-ω,**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tense</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Indicative</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>λῦ-ω</td>
<td>έ-λυ-ον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λῦ-εις</td>
<td>έ-λυ-εις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λῦ-ει</td>
<td>έ-λυ-ει(υ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λῦ-ετον</td>
<td>έ-λυ-ετον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λῦ-ετον</td>
<td>έ-λυ-έτην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>λῦ-ομέν</td>
<td>έ-λῦ-ομέν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λῦ-ετέ</td>
<td>έ-λῦ-ετέ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λῦ-ουσσί(υ)</td>
<td>έ-λῦ-ουν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>λῦσ-ω</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-ον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λῦσ-εις</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-εις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λῦσ-ει</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-ει(υ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λῦσ-ετον</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-ετον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λῦσ-ετον</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-έτην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>λῦσ-ομέν</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-ομέν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λῦσ-ετέ</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-ετέ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λῦσ-ουσσί(υ)</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-ουν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Aorist</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>έ-λυσ-α</td>
<td>λῦσ-ον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>έ-λυσ-ας</td>
<td>λῦσ-άτω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>έ-λυσ-ε(υ)</td>
<td>λῦσ-ατον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>έ-λυσ-ατον</td>
<td>λῦσ-άτων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>έ-λυσ-άτην</td>
<td>λῦσ-άτων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-αμέν</td>
<td>λῦσ-ατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-ατε</td>
<td>λῦσ-ατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>έ-λῦσ-αμ</td>
<td>λῦσ-ατων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Perfect and 1 Pluperfect</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>λῦ-λυκ-α</td>
<td>έ-λε-λύκ-η</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AND</td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λῦ-λυκ-ας</td>
<td>έ-λε-λύκ-ης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Pluperfect</td>
<td>D.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λῦ-λυκ-ε(υ)</td>
<td>έ-λε-λύκ-ει(υ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λῦ-λυκ-ατον</td>
<td>έ-λε-λύκ-ατον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem λελυκ</td>
<td>P.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>λελυκ-αμέν</td>
<td>έ-λε-λύκ-αμέν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λελυκ-ατε</td>
<td>έ-λε-λύκ-ατε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λελυκ-ασσί(υ)</td>
<td>έ-λε-λύκ-ασσί</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The 2nd Perfect and Pluperfect and 2nd Aorist are not found in vowel stems.
### UNCONTRACTED.

*I loos* (Stem λυ).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SUBJUNCTIVE</th>
<th>OPTATIVE</th>
<th>INFINITIVE</th>
<th>PARTICIPLE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>λύ-ω</td>
<td>λύ-οιμι</td>
<td>λύ-ειν</td>
<td>M. λύ-ων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύ-ης</td>
<td>λύ-οις</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. λύ-ουσα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύ-η</td>
<td>λύ-οι</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. λύ-ον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύ-ητον</td>
<td>λύ-οιτον</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem λυοντ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύ-κ-ητον</td>
<td>λύ-κ-οίτην</td>
<td></td>
<td>decl. like ἐκόν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύ-κ-ωμεν</td>
<td>λύ-κ-οιμεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύ-κ-ητε</td>
<td>λύ-κ-οίτε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύ-κ-ωσι(ν)</td>
<td>λύ-κ-οιεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-οιμι</td>
<td>λύσ-ειμι</td>
<td>λύσ-ειν</td>
<td>M. λύσ-ων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-οις</td>
<td>λύσ-εις</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. λύσ-ουσα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-οι</td>
<td>λύσ-ει</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. λύσ-ον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-οιτον</td>
<td>λύσ-οίτην</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem λυσοντ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-οίτην</td>
<td>λύσ-οίμεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-οίτε</td>
<td>λύσ-οίεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-οιεν</td>
<td>λύσ-οιεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| λύσ-ω               | λύσ-αιμι      | λύσ-αι      | M. λύσ-άς   |
| λύσ-ης              | λύσ-ειας      |              | F. λύσ-άσα   |
| λύσ-η              | λύσ-ειε       |              | N. λύσ-άν   |
| λύσ-ητον           | λύσ-ητον     |              | Stem λυσαρτ, |
| λύσ-κ-ητον         | λύσ-κ-ητην    |              | decl. like πάς |
| λύσ-κ-ωμεν         | λύσ-κ-οιμεν   |              | but with dual. |
| λύσ-κ-ητε          | λύσ-κ-οίτε    |              |            |
| λύσ-κ-ωσι(ν)       | λύσ-κ-οιεν    |              |            |

| λε-λύκ-ω*          | λε-λύκ-οιμι*  | λε-λύκ-έινα | M. λε-λύκ-ός |
| λε-λύκ-ης          | λε-λύκ-οις    |              | F. λε-λύκ-ώια |
| λε-λύκ-η          | λε-λύκ-οι     |              | N. λε-λύκ-ός |
| λε-λύκ-κ-ητον      | λε-λύκ-κ-οίτον|              | Stem λελυκότ  |
| λε-λύκ-κ-ητον      | λε-λύκ-κ-οίτην|              | See page 69. |
| λε-λύκ-κ-ωμεν      | λε-λύκ-κ-οιμεν|              |            |
| λε-λύκ-κ-ητε       | λε-λύκ-κ-οίτε |              |            |
| λε-λύκ-κ-ωσι(ν)    | λε-λύκ-κ-οιεν |              |            |

* λελυκώς ἢ, λελυκώς εἰτη, etc., are found as often as these regular forms.*
Passive and Middle Voices λύ-ομαι. Pass. I am Tenses common

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tense</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Indicative</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>λύ-ομαι</td>
<td>ἐ-λυ-όμην</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AND</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λύ-η or -ει</td>
<td>ἐ-λυ-ου</td>
<td>λύ-ου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperfect.</td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>λύ-εται</td>
<td>ἐ-λυ-ετο</td>
<td>λυ-ἐσθω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem λύ.</td>
<td>S. 3.</td>
<td>λύ-εσθον</td>
<td>ἐ-λυ-ἐσθην</td>
<td>λυ-ἐσθων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>λυ-ὀμεθα</td>
<td>ἐ-λυ-ὀμεθα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λυ-εσθε</td>
<td>ἐ-λυ-εσθε</td>
<td>λυ-εσθε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λυ-ονται</td>
<td>ἐ-λυ-οντο</td>
<td>λυ-ἐσθων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perfect</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>λε-λυ-μαι</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λυ-μην</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AND</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σαι</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λυ-σο</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σο*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pluperfect.</td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθον</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λυ-σθον</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem λελυ.</td>
<td>S. 3.</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθον</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λυ-σθην</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>λε-λυ-μεθα</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λυ-μεθα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθε</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λυ-σθε</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λε-λυ-ονται</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λυ-οντο</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>λε-λύσ-ομαι</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perfect.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λε-λύσ-η or -ει</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λε-λύσ-εται</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem λελυσ.</td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>λε-λύσ-εσθον</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>S. 3.</td>
<td>λε-λύσ-εσθον</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>λε-λυσ-ὀμεθα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λε-λυσ-σθε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λε-λυσ-ονται</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
loosed, Mid. I loose for myself (Stem λυ).

TO BOTH VOICES.

SUBJUNCTIVE.  OPTATIVE.  INFINITIVE.  PARTICIPLE.

λύ-ωμαι  λυ-οίμην  λύ-εσθαι  M. λυ-όμενος
λύ-γι  λυ-οίοι  λυ-εσθαι  F. λυ-ομένη
λύ-ηται  λυ-οίτο  λυ-αισθήνω  N. λυ-όμενον
λύ-ησθον  λυ-οισθόν  λυ-οισθήν  Stem λυομένο
λυ-ώμεθα  λυ-οιμεθα  λυ-οισθε  
λυ-ησθε  λυ-οισθε  λυ-οισθε  
λυ-ωνται  λυ-οιντο  λυ-οιντο  

λε-λυ-μένος ὧν  λε-λυ-μένος εἴην  λε-λυ-σθαν  M. λε-λυ-μένος
λε-λυ-μένος ἧς  λε-λυ-μένος εἴης  λε-λυ-σθαι  F. λε-λυ-μένη
λε-λυ-μένον ἂτον  λε-λυ-μένον εἴτον  λε-λυ-μένον εἴτην  N. λε-λυ-μένον
λε-λυ-μένοι ἅμεν  λε-λυ-μένοι εἴμεν  Stem λελυμένο
λε-λυ-μένοι ἓτε  λε-λυ-μένοι εἶτε  
λε-λυ-μένοι ὅσιν  λε-λυ-μένοι εἴεν  

λε-λυσ-οίμην*  λε-λυσ-εσθαί*  M. λε-λυσ-όμενος*
λε-λυσ-οίοι  λε-λυσ-οίεσθαι  F. λε-λυσ-ομένη
λε-λυσ-οίτο  λε-λυσ-οισθόν  N. λε-λυσ-όμενον
λε-λυσ-οισθην  λε-λυσ-οιμεθα  Stem λελυσομένο
λε-λυσ-οισθε  λε-λυσ-οισθε  
λε-λυσ-οιντο  λε-λυσ-οιντο  

* The tenses and forms marked with the asterisk are rare.
PASSIVE AND MIDDLE VOICES λύ-ομαι, Pass. I am
TENSES PECULIAR TO

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tense</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Indicative</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Future</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>λυ-θησ-ομαι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λυ-θησ-η or -ει</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem λυθησ</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>λυ-θησ-εται</td>
<td>etc., as in λυ-ομαι.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Future</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Wanting in Vowel Stems.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Aorist</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>ε-λύθ-ην</td>
<td>λύθ-ητι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ε-λύθ-ης</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem λυθ</td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ε-λύθ-η</td>
<td>λυθ-ήτω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ε-λύθ-ήτου</td>
<td>λυθ-ήτου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ε-λυθ-ήτην</td>
<td>λυθ-ήτωε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>ε-λύθ-ημεν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ε-λύθ-ήτε</td>
<td>λύθ-ήτε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ε-λύθ-ηοαν</td>
<td>λυθ-έντων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Aorist</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Wanting in Vowel Stems.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>λύσ-ομαι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>λύσ-η or -ει</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem λύσ</td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>λύσ-εται</td>
<td>etc., as in λύ-ομαι.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Aorist</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>ε-λυσ-άμην</td>
<td>λύσ-αι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ε-λυσ-ον</td>
<td>λυσ-άσθω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem λυσ</td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ε-λυσ-ατο</td>
<td>λύσ-ασθον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ε-λυσ-ασθον</td>
<td>λυσ-ασθον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ε-λυσ-άθην</td>
<td>λυσ-άσθων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>ε-λυσ-άμεθα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ε-λύσ-ασθε</td>
<td>λύσ-ασθε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ε-λύσ-αντο</td>
<td>λυσ-άσθων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Aorist</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Wanting in Vowel Stems.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**loosed, Mid. I loose for myself (Stem λυ).**

**THE PASSIVE VOICE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SUBJUNCTIVE</th>
<th>OPTATIVE</th>
<th>INFINITIVE</th>
<th>PARTICIPLE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>λυ-θησ-οίμην</td>
<td>λυ-θησ-εσθαι</td>
<td>M. λυ-θησ-όμενος</td>
<td>F. λυ-θησ-ομένη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυ-θησ-οιο</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N. λυ-θησ-όμενον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυ-θησ-οιτο</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem λυθησαμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>etc., as in λυ-οίμην.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>μεν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>λυθ-ῶ</th>
<th>λυθ-εῖν</th>
<th>λυθ-ήναι</th>
<th>M. λυθ-εῖς</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>λυθ-ής</td>
<td>λυθ-εῖς</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. λυθ-είσα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυθ-ἡ</td>
<td>λυθ-εῖ</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. λυθ-ἐν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυθ-ήτον</td>
<td>λυθ-εῖτων</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem λυθεντ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυθ-ήτων</td>
<td>λυθ-είτην</td>
<td></td>
<td>See p. 69.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυθ-ώμεν</td>
<td>λυθ-είμεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυθ-ῆτε</td>
<td>λυθ-είτε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυθ-ώσι(ν)</td>
<td>λυθ-είν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**THE MIDDLE VOICE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>λυσ-οίμην</th>
<th>λύσ-εσθαι</th>
<th>M. λυσ-όμενος</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-οιο</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. λυσ-ομένη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-οιτο</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. λυσ-όμενον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>etc., as in λυ-οίμην.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>λύσ-ουμαι</th>
<th>λυσ-αίμην</th>
<th>λύσ-ασθαί</th>
<th>M. λυσ-αμενος</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-η</td>
<td>λύσ-αίο</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. λυσ-αμενη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-ηται</td>
<td>λύσ-αίτω</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. λυσ-αμενον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λύσ-ησθαι</td>
<td>λύσ-ασθαι</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem λυσαμενο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυσ-άμεθα</td>
<td>λυσ-αμεθα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυσ-σηθε</td>
<td>λυσ-σιθε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λυσ-ωνται</td>
<td>λυσ-ωντο</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
XVII.—TENSES WANTING IN λύω.

2ND PERFECT.

The 2nd Perfect has the same endings as the 1st Perfect. Its forms may be seen in λελοίτα, the 2nd Perfect of λεῖπω, I leave.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicative.</th>
<th>Imperative.</th>
<th>Subjunctive.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>2nd Perfect.</strong></td>
<td><strong>2nd Pluperfect.</strong></td>
<td>See λώ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. λελοίτα</td>
<td>S. 1. λελοίτη</td>
<td>λελοίτη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. λελοίτας</td>
<td>2. λελοίτης</td>
<td>λελοίτης</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. λελοίτε(ν)</td>
<td>3. λελοίτε(ν)</td>
<td>λελοίτη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>D. 2. λελοίτατον</strong></td>
<td>**D. 2. λελοίτε(ν)</td>
<td>** λελοίτητον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. λελοίτατον</td>
<td>3. λελοίτε(ν)</td>
<td>λελοίτητον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>P. 1. λελοίτωμεν</strong></td>
<td><strong>P. 1. λελοίτεμεν</strong></td>
<td>λελοίτωμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. λελοίτας</td>
<td>2. λελοίτε(ν)</td>
<td>λελοίτη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. λελοίτες(ν)</td>
<td>3. λελοίτες(ν)</td>
<td>λελοίτωσι(ν)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Optative.**

*λελοίτουμι
λελοίτυς
λελοίτον
λελοίτων
λελοίτην
λελοίτωμεν
λελοίτατε
λελοίτουν

**Infinitive.**

λελοίτε|ν
λελοίτω
λελοίτωσι

**Participle.**

λελοίτωσι
λελοίτωσί
λελοίτωσι

* Or λελοίτωσι ω λελοίτωσι ελην, as in λώ.

**2ND AORIST.**

The 2nd aorist, active and middle, has in the Indicative the same endings as the Imperfect active and middle, and in the other moods the same endings as the Present active and middle.

**2ND AORIST ACTIVE OF λεῖπω.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S. 1. λεῖπον</td>
<td>λίπω</td>
<td>λίποιμι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. λεῖπε</td>
<td>λίπε</td>
<td>λίποις</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. λεῖ(ν)</td>
<td>λίπε(ν)</td>
<td>λίπη</td>
<td>λίποι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>**D. 2. λεῖπε(ν)</td>
<td>**λίπε(ν)</td>
<td>** λίπητον</td>
<td>λίπου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. λεῖπε(ν)</td>
<td>λίπε(ν)</td>
<td>λίπητον</td>
<td>λίποιτην</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### TENSES WANTING IN λύω.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicative</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
<th>Subjunctive</th>
<th>Optative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>P. 1. ἔλπομεν</td>
<td>λίπωμεν</td>
<td>λίπομεν</td>
<td>λίπομεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ἔλπετε</td>
<td>λίπετε</td>
<td>λίπητε</td>
<td>λίποτε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ἔλπουν</td>
<td>λεπόντων</td>
<td>λίπωσον(ν)</td>
<td>λίπουεν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Infinitive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Participle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>λεπεῖν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λεπών</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λεποῦσα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λεπόν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Stem λεποῦν

### 2ND AORIST MIDDLE OF λείπω.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicative</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
<th>Subjunctive</th>
<th>Optative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S. 1. ἔλπομην</td>
<td>λίπομαι</td>
<td>λίποιμην</td>
<td>λίποιμην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ἔλπου</td>
<td>λίποι</td>
<td>λίπη</td>
<td>λίποι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ἔλπετο</td>
<td>λίπεσθω</td>
<td>λίπηται</td>
<td>λίπητο</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### D. 2. ἔλπεσθον | λίπησθον | λίπησθον | λίπησθον |
| 3. ἔλπεσθην | λίπεσθων | λίπησθον | λίποισθην |

#### P. 1. ἔλπομεθα | λιπόμεθα | λιπόμεθα |
| 2. ἔλπομεθε | λιπομέθε | λιπομέθε |
| 3. ἔλπομενο | λιπομένον | λιπομένον |

#### Stem λιπομενο

#### Infinitive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Participle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>λιπέσθαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λιπόμενος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λιπομένη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λιπόμενον</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 2ND AORIST PASSIVE.

The 2nd aorist passive has the same endings as the 1st aorist passive, except in the 2nd person singular of the Imperative, where it makes -ηθι instead of -ης.

### 2ND AORIST PASSIVE OF φαίνω, I reveal.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicative</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
<th>Subjunctive</th>
<th>Optative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S. 1. ἐφάνην</td>
<td>φαῦνω</td>
<td>φανεῖν</td>
<td>φανεῖν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ἐφάνης</td>
<td>φάνηθι</td>
<td>φανηθι</td>
<td>φανεῖς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ἐφάνη</td>
<td>φανήτω</td>
<td>φανη</td>
<td>φανεῖ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Tenses Wanting in λύω.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicative</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
<th>Subjunctive</th>
<th>Optative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>D. 2. ἐφάνητον</td>
<td>φάνητον</td>
<td>φανήτον</td>
<td>φανεῖτον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ἐφάνητην</td>
<td>φανήτων</td>
<td>φανήτων</td>
<td>φανεῖτην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. 1. ἐφάνημεν</td>
<td>φανώμεν</td>
<td>φανεῖμεν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ἐφάνητε</td>
<td>φάνητε</td>
<td>φανήτε</td>
<td>φανεῖτε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ἐφάνησαν</td>
<td>φανέσαν</td>
<td>φανώσα(ν)</td>
<td>φανεῖσαν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Infinitive.  Participle.

φανήναι  φανεῖς  
φανεῖσα  
φανέν  

Stem φανεῖν

### 2nd Future Passive.

The 2nd future passive has the same endings as the 1st future passive.

### 2nd Future Passive of φαίνω.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indicative</th>
<th>Optative</th>
<th>Infinitive</th>
<th>Participle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S. 1. φανήσομαι</td>
<td>φανήσομαι</td>
<td>φανήσεσθαι</td>
<td>φανήσομενός</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. φανήσομεν</td>
<td>φανήσομεν</td>
<td>φανήσεσθαι</td>
<td>φανήσομεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. φανήσομεν</td>
<td>φανήσομεν</td>
<td>φανήσεσθαι</td>
<td>φανήσομεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. 2. φανήσεσθον</td>
<td>φανήσεσθον</td>
<td>φανήσεσθον</td>
<td>φανήσεσθον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. φανήσεσθον</td>
<td>φανήσεσθον</td>
<td>φανήσεσθον</td>
<td>φανήσεσθον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. 1. φανήσομεθα</td>
<td>φανήσομεθα</td>
<td>φανήσομεθα</td>
<td>φανήσομεθα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. φανήσομεθε</td>
<td>φανήσομεθε</td>
<td>φανήσομεθε</td>
<td>φανήσομεθε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. φανήσομεθα</td>
<td>φανήσομεθα</td>
<td>φανήσομεθα</td>
<td>φανήσομεθα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
XVIII.—DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES OF VERBS IN \( \Omega \) UNCONTRACTED.

1. Participles in -\( \omega \nu \), -\( \omega \sigma \alpha \), -\( \upsilon \) (Stem \( \omega \tau \)), as \( \lambda \upsilon \omega \nu \), \( \lambda \upsilon \omega \nu \), are declined like \( \epsilon \kappa \omega \nu \), p. 30.

2. The 1 Aorist Participle Active in -\( \alpha \sigma \), -\( \alpha \sigma \alpha \), -\( \alpha \nu \) (Stem \( \alpha \tau \)), as \( \lambda \upsilon \alpha \sigma \alpha \), \( \lambda \upsilon \alpha \sigma \alpha \), \( \lambda \upsilon \alpha \nu \), is declined like \( \pi \alpha \), p. 30, but has a dual.

3. The Perfect Participle Active in -\( \omega \varsigma \), -\( \upsilon \alpha \), -\( \sigma \) (Stem \( \omega \tau \)) and the 1 Aorist Passive in -\( \theta \epsilon \alpha \), -\( \theta \epsilon \sigma \alpha \), -\( \theta \epsilon \nu \) (Stem \( \theta \epsilon \tau \)) are declined as follows. (The 2 Aorist Passive in -\( \epsilon \epsilon \), -\( \epsilon \sigma \alpha \), -\( \epsilon \nu \) (Stem \( \epsilon \tau \)) is declined like the 1st Aorist Passive.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. Voc.</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \alpha )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \alpha )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron \alpha )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \alpha \alpha )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \alpha )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron \alpha \sigma )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \alpha \sigma )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \alpha \sigma )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron \alpha \sigma )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron \nu )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \nu )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \nu )</td>
<td>( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron \nu )</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Dual. | | | | |
| N. V. A. | \( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron \nu \) | \( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron \nu \) |
| G. D. | \( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \nu \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \epsilon \upsilon \kappa \omicron \nu \nu \) |

| Plural. | | | | |
| Nom. Voc. | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \varsigma \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \varsigma \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \varsigma \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \varsigma \) |
| Acc. | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \alpha \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \alpha \) |
| Gen. | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \sigma \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \sigma \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \sigma \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \sigma \) |
| Dat. | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \upiota \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \upiota \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \upiota \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \upiota \nu \) |

| Dual. | | | | |
| N. V. A. | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \) |
| G. D. | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \) |

| Plural. | | | | |
| Nom. Voc. | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \) |
| Acc. | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \alpha \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \alpha \) |
| Gen. | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \sigma \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \sigma \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \sigma \alpha \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \sigma \) |
| Dat. | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \upiota \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \upiota \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \upiota \nu \nu \) | \( \lambda \upsilon \beta \epsilon \upsilon \beta \nu \nu \upiota \nu \) |
XIX.—VERBS WITH CONSONANT STEMS.

The personal endings, except in the perfect and pluperfect passive, are the same as in ἀνω.

Labial, καλύπτω, I hide.

**Active Voice.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Future</th>
<th>1st Aorist</th>
<th>Perfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>καλύπτω</td>
<td>καλύψω</td>
<td>ἐκάλυψα</td>
<td>(κεκάλυφα)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Middle and Passive Voices.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Perfect</th>
<th>Fut. Perfect</th>
<th>1st Aorist Pass.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>καλύπτομαι</td>
<td>κεκάλυμμαι</td>
<td>κεκαλύψομαι</td>
<td>ἐκαλύφθην</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1st Future Pass. Future Middle 1st Aorist Middle.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Perfect</th>
<th>Fut. Perfect</th>
<th>1st Aorist Pass.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>καλυφθόμαι</td>
<td>καλύφομαι</td>
<td>ἔκαλυψαμην</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Guttural, πράσω, I do.

**Active Voice.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Future</th>
<th>1st Aorist</th>
<th>1st Perfect</th>
<th>2nd Perfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>πράσω</td>
<td>πράξω</td>
<td>ἐπράξα</td>
<td>τέπραχα</td>
<td>πέπραγα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Middle and Passive Voices.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Perfect</th>
<th>Fut. Perfect</th>
<th>1st Aorist Pass.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>πράσομαι</td>
<td>πέπραγμαι</td>
<td>πέπραξομαι</td>
<td>ἐπράχθην</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1st Future Pass. Future Middle 1st Aorist Middle.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Perfect</th>
<th>Fut. Perfect</th>
<th>1st Aorist Pass.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>πραχθόμαι</td>
<td>πράξομαι</td>
<td>ἐπράξάμην</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dental, πείθω, I persuade.

**Active Voice.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Future</th>
<th>1st Aorist</th>
<th>1st Perfect</th>
<th>2nd Perfect</th>
<th>2nd Aorist</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>πείθω</td>
<td>πείσω</td>
<td>ἐπείσα</td>
<td>τέπεικα</td>
<td>πέπουθα</td>
<td>ἐπίθου</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Middle and Passive Voices.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Perfect</th>
<th>1st Aorist Pass.</th>
<th>1st Future Pass.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>πείθομαι</td>
<td>πέπεισμαι</td>
<td>ἐπείσθην</td>
<td>πειθήσομαι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Future Middle 1st Aorist Middle 2nd Aorist Middle.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Perfect</th>
<th>1st Aorist Pass.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>πείαμαι</td>
<td>ἐπεισάμην</td>
<td>ἐπιθόμην</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PRESENT AND IMPERFECT ACTIVE.

Liquid, σπείρω, I sow

Active Voice.

σπείρω σπερω ἐσπειρα ἐσπαρκα

Middle and Passive Voices.

σπείρομαι ἐσπειρμαί ἐσπάρην σπαρήσομαι
Future Middle. 1st Aorist Middle.
σπερόμαι ἐσπειράμην

Note.—When there are two Perfects or two Aorists to a verb, it is usually found that the 1st Perfect or Aorist is transitive, and the second intransitive. See §§ 41 and 42.

XX.—EXERCISES ON THE ACTIVE VOICE OF VERBS IN ω UNCONTRACTED.

PRESENT AND IMPERFECT TENSES.

The Imperfect Tense is formed from the Present by prefixing the Augment, and changing ω into ov: as Pres. τύπτ-ω, I strike; Imperf. ἐ-τύπτ-ον, I was striking; Pres. λυ-ω, I loose; Imperf. ἐ-λυ-ον, I was loosing.

The Augment, as already explained (p. 59), is prefixed to all the Historic Tenses in the Indicative, but does not appear in the other Moods or in the Participle. It is

1. Syllabic, that is, with the syllable ε prefixed, when the verb begins with a consonant: as ἐ-τύπτ-ον, ἐ-λυ-ον.

Note.—When the verb begins with ρ, the ρ is doubled: as ῥίπτ-ω, I hurl, ῥ-ρίπτ-ον.

2. Temporal, that is, with the initial vowel lengthened, when the verb begins with a vowel:

| a  | to | η | ἄγα, I lead | Imperf. ἴγ-ον |
| e  | "  | η | ἐλαίνω, I drive | ἐλαίω-ον |
| o  | "  | ω | ὄνειδίζω, I reproach | ὄνειδιζ-ον |
| i  | "  | i | ἵκετενω, I beseech | ἵκετην-ον |
| u  | "  | υ | ὑρίζω, I insult | ὑρίζ-ον |
| a  | η | aiosbánoμαι, I perceive | ἀσβάν-όμην |
| e* | η | eikázω, I liken | ἐκαζων |
| au | ην | αὔξανω, I increase | ἀὔξαν-ον |
| ev* | ην | εὑρίσκω, I find | ἐὑρισκον |
| oι | ο | oikteíρω, I pity | οἰκτειρ-ον |

* Also often left unaugmented, ἐκαζων, ἐὑρισκον.
The long vowels η, ω, ἰ, ὰ, and the diphthong ον, remain without Augment.

Verbs compounded with a Preposition have the Augment between the Preposition and the Verb: as

εἰσ-φέρ-ω, I carry into, Imperf. εἰσ-ἐφέρ-ον
προσ-άγ-ω, I lead to, " προσ-ἐγ-ον
ἐκ-βάλλ-ω, I expel, " ἐκ-ἐ-βάλλ-ον
συν-λέγ-ω, I collect, " συν-ἐ-λέγ-ον
ἐμ-βάλλ-ω, I throw in, " ἐμ-ἐ-βάλλ-ον

Note.—ἐκ becomes ἐκ before the Augment. σῶν, with, and ἐν, in, which before a consonant are altered by assimilation in the Present, appear in their original form before the Augment.

The final vowel of a Preposition is elided before the Augment: as ἀπο-φέρ-ω, I carry away; Imperf. ἀπ-ἐφέρ-ον. But περί and πρό are exceptions and never lose their final vowel. πρό, however, generally contracts with the Augment, as προβαίνων for προ-ἐβαίνον, Imperf. of προβαίνω, I go forward.

Meanings of Present and Imperfect.

The Greek Present, as in γράφω, I write, corresponds also to the English I am writing, and I do write.

The Imperfect denotes the act which was in course of being performed, as ἔγραφον, I was writing.

It is also used to denote (1) a continued act or feeling or state in past time, when it is to be rendered in English by the Simple Past (p. 58), as πολὺν χρόνον τοὺς πολεμίους λίθους ἐβαλλαν, for a long time they pelleted the enemy with stones; τοὺς παῖδας ἐφίλει, he loved his children; τοὺς παῖδας οὖν ἐφίλει, he did not love his children; (2) an act habitually recurring in past time, when it may often be rendered by used to, as διελέγετο τοὺς τεχνίτας, he used to converse with the artisans.

Exercise XXXVI.

Present Indicative, Imperative, Subjunctive, and the Imperfect.

Α.—1. οἱ πολίται τῶν νόμων φιλαττόντων, οὗς ἔχουσι. 2. δύο βοι τὸ ἄρτον ἤγετον. 3. φροντίζωμεν τῇς τῶν παιδών παιδίας, ἵνα χρηστοί τῇ πόλει ἔσων. 4. οἱ πάλαι Ἔλληνες τῆν ἰτητίκην ἐθαυμάζουν. 5. ἐταῖρος ἔταίρον φροντιζεῖτο. 6. τῶν ἄδελφων σου ἀναίδως διεβάλλειν. 7. ἀποτρέπετε, ὦ στρατιώται,
1. The shepherds rear dogs that they may keep off the wolves from the sheep. 2. Let us be worthy of the freedom which we have. 3. Do not slander his father. 4. In summer those in the fields used-to-bring roses into the city. 5. Do not fly, citizens, but die bravely for your native-land. 6. The horse-soldiers were plotting against their own leader. 7. He is not always happiest who has most wealth. 8. The Persians did not erect altars to the gods. 9. Let the judge punish the murderer with death. 10. Who were escaping before the battle?

36. The Article is used with the Participlo in the sense of *he who ...*, *they who ...*, as ὁ κελεύων, he who commands; oι κελεύοντες, those who command, or those commanding.

37. When the Article and Participle refer to a general class of persons or things, the negative employed is μή, as οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες, those who do not believe (= such as do not believe).

Present Optative, Infinitive, and Participle.

B.—1. οἱ Κρίτες τῶν παιδας ἐκέλευον τοὺς νόμους μανθάνειν. 2. τῷ εἰ πράττοντι πᾶσα γῆ πατρίς ἑστὶν. 3. οἱ παλαιὸι ἦλων ἐνόμιζον θεοῦ ἦνα. 4. ταύτα ἔλεγεν, ἢ πων δόξαν σοφίας ἔχοι. 5. ἡ τύχη ἦμιν ἁγαθὰ πορίζω. 6. οἱ μὴ τῆς πατρίδος φροντίζουσιν οὐκ ἔσπαυνονται. 7. μὴ φεύγωμεν, ἀλλὰ ἐν ἀστεί μένωμεν. 8. τῶν ἔχουσι πολὺν πλοῦτον χαλεπώτατον ἑστὶν ἀποθνῄσκειν. 9. οἱ στρατηγοὶ μεῖζον στρατεύμα συνέλεγον. 10. μὴ κολάκες σοι φίλοι ὄντων.

1. It is not easy to bear these things. 2. We were announcing the victory that the citizens might rejoice. 3. Let us pursue those flying. 4. May the father educate his children wisely! 5. Those who are well-born are not always the most worthy to rule. 6. The tyrant was expelling the best men from the city. 7. Let the young learn useful things. 8. Do not punish that soldier, whom the general himself does not blame. 9. May we not obtain the reputation of cowardice! 10. Remain in that city, in which you are faring well.
XXI.—THE VERBAL STEM AND THE FORMATION OF PRESENT STEMS.

The Verbal stem is that fundamental part of the verb from which the different tenses are formed. In vowel verbs, which are by far the most numerous class of Greek verbs, the verbal stem is identical with the present stem. Thus, in βουλέω, I advise, the present stem is βουλε-, and this is also the verbal stem. Similarly with some consonant verbs, e.g. λέγω, I say, πλέκω, I weave.

In most consonant verbs the present stem is an enlarged form of the verbal stem. The chief classes of present stems are:

1. First Class (lengthened formation)—

The Verbal Stem is lengthened in the Present Stem by becoming a diphthong or a long vowel: as

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{φεύγω, I flee} & \quad \text{Verbal Stem φυγ (φυγ-ή, flight, Lat. fuga)} \\
\text{λείπω, I leave} & \quad \text{λυπ} \\
\text{πείθω, I persuade} & \quad \text{πιθ (πιθ-ανό-ς, persuasive)} \\
\text{τηκω, I melt} & \quad \text{τάκ} \\
\text{τρύβω, I rub} & \quad \text{τριβ}
\end{align*}
\]

2. Second Class (T formation)—

The Present Stem affixes τ to the Verbal Stem. This comprises only Verbal Stems ending in Labials: as

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{τιττω, I strike} & \quad \text{Verbal Stem τυτ (τυτ-ός, stroke)} \\
\text{βλάπτω, I injure} & \quad \text{βλαβ (βλάβη, injury)} \\
\text{βάπτω, I dip} & \quad \text{βαφ (βαφή, dipping)}
\end{align*}
\]

3. Third Class (I formation)—

The Present Stem adds a ι sound, represented by the Greek ι, to the Verbal Stem. The ι is subject, in accordance with the laws of sound, to various changes, viz.:

(a.) The Gutturals κ, γ, χ with ι form σο (in later Attic τι):

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{φυλάσσω, I guard, instead of φυλακω, Verbal Stem φυλακ (φυλακή, guard)} \\
\text{τάσσω, I arrange,} & \quad \text{ταγιω,} \\
\text{ταράσσω, I confuse,} & \quad \text{ταραχω}
\end{align*}
\]

(b.) θ, and more rarely χ, with ι form ζ: ζήμω, I sit, instead of είμω, Verbal Stem ει (εί-ος seat, Lat. sedes); κράζω, I cry, instead of κραγω, Verbal Stem κραγ.
FORMATION OF PRESENT STEMS.

(c.) \( \lambda \) with \( i \) forms \( \lambda \lambda \):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( \beta \lambda \lambda ), I throw, for ( \beta \lambda \lambda ), Verbal Stem ( \beta \lambda ) (( \beta \lambda )-( \alpha ), shot)</td>
<td>I throw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \delta \lambda \lambda \mu \mu ), I leap ( \delta \lambda \lambda \mu \mu ), Verbal Stem ( \delta \lambda ) [Late. sal-i-o]</td>
<td>I leap</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \tau \lambda \lambda ), I pluck ( \tau \lambda \lambda )</td>
<td>I pluck</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(d.) \( v \) and \( \rho \) throw the \( i \) into the preceding syllable of the Stem:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( \tau \epsilon \nu \omega ), I stretch</td>
<td>for ( \tau \epsilon \nu \omega ), Verbal Stem ( \tau \epsilon \nu ) (( \tau \nu )-( \alpha ), stretching)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \phi \epsilon \epsilon \rho \omega ), I corrupt ( \phi \epsilon \epsilon \rho \omega ), Verbal Stem ( \phi \epsilon \epsilon \rho ) (( \phi \epsilon \epsilon \rho )-( \epsilon ), corruption)</td>
<td>I corrupt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \varphi \alpha \nu \omega ), I reveal ( \varphi \alpha \nu \omega ), Verbal Stem ( \varphi \alpha \nu ) (( \varphi \alpha \nu )-( \alpha ), invisible)</td>
<td>I reveal</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

XXII.—EXERCISES ON THE ACTIVE VOICE (continued).

1. The Future and First Aorist.

The Future is formed by adding \( \sigma \omega \) to the Stem:* as \( \lambda \nu \sigma \omega \), I shall loose, from Stem \( \lambda \nu \), Pres. \( \lambda \nu \omega \).

The First Aorist is formed by prefixing the Augment and adding \( \sigma \alpha \) to the Stem: as \( \epsilon \lambda \nu \sigma \alpha \), I loosed, from Stem \( \lambda \nu \), Pres. \( \lambda \nu \omega \).

Note.—Stems ending in a mute which have a lengthened form in the Present have also the lengthened form in the Future and First Aorist: as \( \tau \epsilon \theta \omega \), I persuade, Stem \( \tau \epsilon \theta \), Fut. \( \tau \epsilon \theta \omega \), I Aor. \( \tau \epsilon \theta \omega \).

Meaning of the Aorist.

The word Aorist (\( \dot{a} \rho \omega \sigma \tau \omicron \sigma \) means literally undefined or indefinite, from the negative \( \alpha \)- and \( \delta \rho \zeta \omega \), I define. In the Indicative the tense denotes the occurrence of an action at some indefinite time in the past, and is to be rendered by the English Simple Past (p. 58): as \( \delta \nu \sigma \alpha \tau \omicron \kappa \nu \alpha \), I loosed the dog; \( \omega \nu \kappa \delta \nu \sigma \alpha \tau \omicron \kappa \nu \alpha \), I did not loose the dog.

In the Imperative, Subjunctive, Optative, and Infinitive the Aorist (except in certain constructions which will be noticed later) loses, with the Augment, the idea of past time, and denotes simply the occurrence of an action. In these moods it is to be rendered by the English Present.†

In the Participle the Aorist denotes the occurrence of an

* This is to be understood here and henceforward as denoting the verbal stem.
† The Greek present is properly a continuous present, as \( \gamma \delta \rho \omega \), I am writing, or it is used of an often repeated act, as \( \gamma \delta \rho \omega \), I am in the habit of writing. Consequently when the English present denotes the mere occurrence of an isolated single act, it is better rendered in the above moods by the aorist than by the present.
action earlier in point of time than the action denoted by the principal verb, and is generally to be rendered by the English Perfect Participle, as νικήσατες ἀπέπλευσαν, having conquered they sailed away.

38. The Article is used with the Aorist Participle in the following meanings: δ λύσας, he who loosed (or had loosed); ο λύσαντες, those who loosed (or had loosed).

Exercise XXXVII.

Stems ending in a Vowel.

Α.—1. οι στρατιωταὶ τὴν πόλιν ἀπὸ τῶν πολέμων ἀπολύσουσιν. 2. τοῖς τυράννοις ἔπεβουλεύσαμεν, ἵνα ἐλευθεραί λαμβάνομεν. 3. ἀκούσον μου, ὦ φίλε. 4. οἰ σοὶ πιστεύσατε ἔνθα ἄσφαλεὶς εἰσίν. 5. οὶ ἁγαθοὶ καὶ τοῖς ἐγκόρδοις φυτεύσουσιν. 6. μηδεὶς τὸς στοιχεῖόν λύσειν. 7. τῇ αὐτῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡμέως μὲν τοὺς νεκροὺς ἔθαπτομεν, οἱ δὲ πολέμους ἐχαροῦν. 8. τοὺς τὸν προ- δότην φονεύσαντας υἱῶθεν μέμφεται. 9. μὴ ἐκεῖνοι ἐχθαίρωμεν οὕτως ἡμῶν αὐτῶν ἀμένοις εἰσίν. 10. ἀκούσαντες ταῦτα, τοὺς δούλους ἀπέλυσαν.

1. Your brother was educating his children very carefully. 2. There is no one who will trust a liar. 3. The citizens, having slain the tyrant, will be free. 4. Who prevented this journey? 5. Those who broke the alliance are punished by exile. 6. We planted trees of which we ourselves do not have the fruit. 7. The general ordered the light-armed to remain in the camp. 8. Disclose (aor.) the plot to the ruler himself. 9. May no one hear such tidings! 10. The tyrant was collecting soldiers, in order that he might slay the best citizens.

Stems ending in a Mute.

A final labial forms with the σ of the Future and First Aorist the double letter ψ, as γράψω, Stem γραφ, Fut. γράψα (for γραφ-σω).

A final guttural forms the double letter ξ, as φυλάσσω, Stem φυλάκ, First Aorist ἐ-φυλάξα (for ἐ-φυλάκ-σα).

A final dental drops before σ, as φράζω, Stem φράζ, Fut. φράσω (for φράζ-σω).

These changes are precisely the same as those noticed in connection with the Dative Plural of the Third Declension. See pages 19 and 20.

* μηδεὶς is used for οὐδεὶς where μὴ would be used for οὐ.
39. The Future Participle is often used after verbs of motion to express purpose, as ἥλθεν ἀπολύων, he came to set free (lit. about to set free). When combined with ὃς (lit. as), it has the force of with the intention of, with a view to, as συναμβάνει Κύρον ὃς ἀποκτενῶν, he seizes Cyrus with the intention of killing him (lit. as about to kill him).

40. The particle ἃν with the Present or Aorist Optative gives it the meaning of would, as οὖκ ἃν ἀκούσαμι, I would not hear.

B.—1. οἱ πολέμου πρέσβεις περὶ εἰρήνης ἐπεμψαν. 2. οὐδεὶς ἔκὼν ἃν ἐκείνων βλάψειν. 3. τῷ κυρίαντι τὴν νίκην χάριν ἔχομεν. 4. ἐν τῇ πόλει μὲνει ὡς τῷ βασιλεῖ ἐπιβουλεύοντον. 5. ταῦτα, ὅτα ἀληθῆ δόντα, αὐτῷ ἐλέεσθαι. 6. Προμηθέας τὸ πῦρ κλέψας ἐκόμυσεν εἰς (τὸ) ἀνθρώπου. 7. ἀπὸ τῶν γεωργῶν ἐπιτίθεται ἡγόρασαν. 8. τὸν χρυσὸν χρύσωμεν, ἡπεὶ μὴ ὁ ἀνθρώπος εἰρήσκεται. 9. τὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ὅστα ἐν τῇ ἁγορᾷ 
θάψουσιν. 10. τοὺς στρατιώτας ἐπέσατο τὰ τεῖχις φυλάζατι.

1. The soldiers march out of the city with a view to burying the dead. 2. The poet wrote a most beautiful drama. 3. We pursued at full-speed the flying. 4. No one would persuade me to trust those men. 5. The general, having collected an army, saved the city. 6. We will order the boy to write the letter. 7. Send your slave into the house. 8. Those who had stolen the treasure hid (it) in the earth. 9. The husbandmen planted the trees, but the enemy cut (them) down. 10. In summer the children will weave garlands of flowers.

Stems ending in a Liquid.

FUTURE. In the Future of Liquid Stems ἐσω was originally added to the Stem, but ὦ disappeared and ι contracted with the ordinary endings. Thus ἄγγελω, Stem ἄγγελ-, made originally in the Future ἄγγελ-εσω. This became ἄγγελ-ε-ω, and this ἄγγελω, the only form in use. The whole tense is thus conjugated like ποιῶ (p. 100):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sing.</th>
<th>ἄγγελω</th>
<th>ἄγγελεις</th>
<th>ἄγγελει</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>ἄγγελεῖτον</td>
<td>ἄγγελεῖτον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td>ἄγγελομεν</td>
<td>ἄγγελεῖτε</td>
<td>ἄγγελοι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The same contraction takes place in the Future Participle of Liquid verbs:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom.</th>
<th>ἄγγελὼν</th>
<th>ἄγγελοῦσα</th>
<th>ἄγγελοῦν</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ἄγγελοντα</td>
<td>etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
First Aorist. The σ of -σα is dropped, and the preceding vowel of the stem is lengthened to compensate for the loss of σ.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>1 Aorist</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>à</td>
<td>φαίνω, Stem φαν</td>
<td>ε-φην-α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(except after υ, ρ)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ä</td>
<td>περαινω, περάν</td>
<td>ε-πέραν-α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(after υ, ρ)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ε</td>
<td>σπειρω, σπερ</td>
<td>ε-σπειρ-α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ι</td>
<td>κρίνω, κρίν</td>
<td>ε-κρίν-α</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>υ</td>
<td>δζύνω, δζύν</td>
<td>ωδζύν-α</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

41. μή is used with the second and third persons of the Aorist Subjunctive to express a particular prohibition. When used, as we have hitherto found it used, with the Present Imperative, it denotes rather a general prohibition, as μὴ κλέπτε, do not steal, do not be a thief, but μὴ κλέψῃς τοῦτο τὸ ἄργυρον, do not steal this money.

N.B.—Do not put μὴ κλέπτης: the Aorist Subjunctive (not the Present) is the tense to use.

C.—1. χαλεπῶς ἄν δουλεῖαν ὑπομείναμεν. 2. Σωκράτην τὸν σοφὸν οἷς Ἀθηναίοι ἀπέκτειναν. 3. οὗ ἰδίων ἐστὶ διακρίνεται τὸν κόλακα καὶ τὸν φίλον. 4. μὴ τὸν ἐμὸν παίδα ἀδίκως κολάσῃς. 5. ἥμεις μὲν σπερούμεν, οἱ δὲ θεοὶ αὐξήσουν παρέξουσι. 6. τὰς δυστυχίας κρύπτε, ἵνα μὴ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς εὐθραίης. 7. κύρικα ἐπέμψαμεν τὴν νύχην ἀγγελοῦντα. 8. τοὺς μὴ καλῶς πράξασιν οὐκ ἠμύνατε. 9. ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῖς περὶ αὐτὸν ἐχαλέπτηνεν. 10. ταυτὴν τὴν τιμὴν τὸ ἀδελφῷ μου ἔνειμεν.

1. Having killed the tyrant, we shall not endure slavery. 2. The cowardly soldiers disgraced their country. 3. Your father accomplished a most difficult work. 4. Do not inscribe false words on (ἐν) the statue, citizens. 5. He remained in the city with-the-intention-of assembling an army. 6. We will willingly assist the exiles. 7. He himself indicated the way to us. 8. The king drew up the horse-soldiers whom your son is leading. 9. Who announced the victory to those who-were-guarding* the walls? 10. We will despatch three hundred ships against the Persians.

2. Perfect and Pluperfect Tenses.

Reduplication is the characteristic of the Perfect Tense, and is retained through all the moods and in the participle.

---

* Imperfect, i.e. Present Participle.
In verbs compounded with Prepositions, it is put, like the Augment, between the Preposition and the Verb.

In verbs beginning with one consonant (except ρ or an aspirate), Reduplication consists in repeating the first consonant of the Stem with ε: as λέ-λυ-κα, I have loosed, from Stem λυ, Pres. λύ-ω.

An aspirate at the beginning of a word is represented by the corresponding hard letter: as τέθυ-κα, I have sacrificed, from Stem θυ, Pres. θύω.

In verbs beginning with two consonants, or a double consonant, or with ρ, the Syllabic Augment is used instead of the Reduplication: as ζ-σταλ-κα, I have despatched, from Stem στελ, Pres. στέλλω: ζ-ζήτη-κα, I have sought, from Stem ζητε, Pres. ζήτεω: ζ-ρρεψ-α I have thrown, from Stem ρφ. Pres. βίπτω. But verbs beginning with a mute followed by a liquid take a Reduplication of the mute: as γέ-γραφ-α, I have written, from Stem γραφ, Pres. γράφω.

In verbs beginning with a vowel the Reduplication is the same as the Temporal Augment: as ορθω-κα, I have raised up, from Stem ορθο, Pres. ορθώ. Whenever the Reduplication takes the form of the Augment, either Temporal or Syllabic, it is retained in all the moods and in the participle.

**First Perfect.**

Verbs whose stems end in a vowel, a dental, or a liquid form this tense by prefixing the Reduplication, and adding -κα to the stem: as—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present.</th>
<th>Stem.</th>
<th>Perfect.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>λύω</td>
<td>λυ</td>
<td>λέ-λυ-κα, I have loosed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἀνύω</td>
<td>ἀνυτ</td>
<td>ἡνυ-κα, I have completed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πείθω</td>
<td>πιθ</td>
<td>πέ-πιθ-κα, I have persuaded</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φραξω</td>
<td>φραξ</td>
<td>πέ-φρα-κα, I have explained</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἀγγέλλω</td>
<td>ἀγγελ</td>
<td>ἡγγελ-κα, I have announced</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>σπειρο</td>
<td>σπερ</td>
<td>ἐ-σπαρ-κα, I have sown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φαίνω</td>
<td>φα</td>
<td>πέ-φαγ-κα, I have revealed</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note 1.**—Stems ending in a dental mute drop the dental before -κα. The liquids λ, ρ remain unchanged. ν becomes γ in front of κ, but many stems in ν form no First Perfect. κρίνω, I judge, and τείνω, I stretch, drop the ν and make κέρκινα, τέτακα.

2.—Stems ending in a mute which have a lengthened form in the Present have the same in the First Perfect, as πείθω above.

3.—Monosyllabic stems in λ, ν, ρ, which have ε for their vowel, generally change the ε to α in the First Perfect, as σπειρω above, and στέλλω, I despatch, Stem στελ, Perf. ἐσταλ-κα.
FIRST PERFECT ACTIVE.

First Pluperfect.

The First Pluperfect is formed from the First Perfect by prefixing the Augment and changing the final α to η,* as λύω, Perf. λέ·λυ·κα, Pluperf. ἐ·λέ·λυ·κη. When the Perfect has the Augment instead of Reduplication, the Pluperfect takes no further Augment. Thus στέλλω, Perf. ε·σταλ·κα, Pluperf. ε·σταλ·κη.

Meanings of the Perfect and Pluperfect.

The Greek Perfect represents an action as complete at the present time, and is to be rendered by the English Present Perfect (p. 57), as τεθύκα, I have sacrificed.

The Pluperfect represents an action as having been completed in past time, and is to be rendered by the English had, as ἐτεθύκη, I had sacrificed.

Use of the Perfect.

The Perfect Active is scarcely ever found in the Imperative, and rarely in the Subjunctive and Optative. The Perfect Participle (‘having’ . . . ) calls attention not so much to the prior occurrence of an action, as to the condition resulting from that action having been completed. This shade of meaning will seldom appear in sentences which have no context, and the English ‘having’ . . . is still to be rendered as before by the Aorist Participle. The Perfect Participle is to be used with the Article to render ‘he who has’ . . . , ‘they who have’ . . .

EXERCISE XXXVIII.

Stems ending in a Vowel, Dental, or Liquid.

1. ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ βήττορας χρυσῶ διεθάρκεε. 2. οἱ ε̃ ἀγροῦ ἐπιηθεία εἰς ἀστυ κεκομικάσιν. 3. οἱ Ἀθηναῖες τοῦ ἄλλους Ἑλλήνας πολλάκις σεσυκόνει λέγονται. 4. τὴν παρίδα ὑμῶν, δ ἑστρατώτα, μὴ αἰσχύνε. 5. μέλανα ἱμάτια οἱ αἰχμαλωτοὶ ἐνδεδύκασι. 6. οἱ τὰ τέκνα εἰς πεπαιδευκότες ἀριστοὶ πολίται εἰσὶν. 7. ς δέδει θεὼ τέθυκέν. 8. τοῦτον τὸν ποιητὴν μάλιστα τεθαυμάκαμεν, δ' οἱ πολλοὶ μέμφονται. 9. ἀπεστάλ· κεσαν ὁγδοίκοντα ἀνδρας τοῖς ἐν τῇ πόλει ἀμυνοῦντας. 10. πέτεκα αὐτὸν τάληθες τή φήνα.

* The later endings -ειν, -εις, † A common contraction of -ει, etc. (see note on p. 60) are τῇ ἄληθε. (See eurasis, p. 3). Not to be imitated.
SECOND PERFECT ACTIVE.

1. The harbour is said to have an easy entrance. 2. The general has assembled an army with a view to expelling the barbarians. 3. I had ordered the slaves to sow, that I might at some time reap. 4. The father, being wise, has cared for the education of his children. 5. Remain with me and guard my house. 6. He had preserved the weapons most carefully. 7. Those who have persuaded you to fly are senseless. 8. We will despatch the triremes by night. 9. The trumpet roused those who were sleeping.* 10. We had announced the victory that we might gladden the whole city.

Second Perfect.

This is the older and rarer form of the Perfect. It is formed by prefixing the Reduplication and adding -α to the stem, the vowel of the stem generally undergoing change. As it is formed directly from the stem, it is sometimes known as the Strong Perfect, and the First Perfect, which cannot be formed without the suffix -κα, as the Weak Perfect. The personal endings of the Second Perfect are the same as those of the First Perfect.

An ε in the stem generally becomes ο in the Second Perfect.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present.</th>
<th>Stem.</th>
<th>2nd Perfect.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἀποκτεῖνω</td>
<td>ἀποκτεν</td>
<td>ἀπ-ε-κτεν-α, I have killed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φαίνω</td>
<td>φαν</td>
<td>πε-φην-α, I have appeared</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λείπω</td>
<td>λιπ</td>
<td>λε-λιπ-α, I have left</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γράφω</td>
<td>γραφ</td>
<td>γε-γραφ-α, I have written</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φεύγω</td>
<td>φυγ</td>
<td>πε-φευγ-α, I have fled</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλήσσω</td>
<td>πλαγ</td>
<td>πε-πληγ-α, I have struck</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Almost all other labial stems take the labial aspirate, and guttural stems the guttural aspirate, e.g.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present.</th>
<th>Stem.</th>
<th>2nd Perfect.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>πέμπω</td>
<td>πημπ</td>
<td>πε-πημφ-α, I have sent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τάσσω</td>
<td>ταγ</td>
<td>τε-ταχ-α, I have arranged</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φυλάσσω</td>
<td>φυλακ</td>
<td>πε-φυλαχ-α, I have guarded</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>βλάπτω</td>
<td>βλαβ</td>
<td>βε-βλαφ-α, I have injured</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the very few verbs which form both perfects there is generally a difference of meaning. Thus φαίνω, I reveal, makes 1st Perf. πέφαγκα, I have revealed, 2nd Perf. πέφηνα, I have appeared; πεθώ, I persuade, makes 1st Perf. πέπεικα, I have persuaded, 2nd Perf. πέποιθα (with present meaning)

* See foot-note on p. 78.
SECOND PERFECT ACTIVE.

I trust (gov. dat.); πράσω has two forms of the 2nd Perf., πέραξα, I have done, πέραγα, I have fared.

Second Pluperfect.

This is formed from the Second Perfect by prefixing the Augment and changing the final α to η, as Perf. λέ-λοιπ-α, I have left, Pluperf. ἐ-λε-λοίπ-η, I had left. Its personal endings are the same as those of the First Pluperfect.

42. A relative clause in English may often be rendered in Greek by an article and participle placed after the word to which they refer, in the same way that an attributive adjective may be repeated with the article after its substantive (see Par. 27). Thus, the soldier who killed the general may be rendered ὁ στρατιώτης ὁ τὸν στρατηγὸν ἀποκτείνας.

EXERCISE XXXIX.

1. ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν ἔως ἐν μέσῳ τῷ πεδίῳ τέταχεν. 2. τῶν στρατιώτας τοὺς ἐκ μάχης πεφυγότας κολάσσαμεν. 3. τὸ ἀντικόπτες κατελεύσασαν. 4. προσβεβεῖσε Γεώργιον πόλεμον κηρύσσωμε. 5. τὸ στρατηγὸς μάλιστα πολέμου ἐπιστήμων πέφηνεν; 6. τῇ βουλῇ τῇ σῇ πεποιθότες οὐκέτι ἐνθάδε μενοῦμεν. 7. ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ οὐκ αἰτεῖ εὖ πέραγεν. 8. οὗτος ἔστιν ὁ τὴν ἐπιστολὴν γράψας. 9. οἱ δοῦλοι πολλὰ κεκλόφασιν. 10. οἱ δέιτορες οἱ ἡμᾶς πεπεκότες ἀπιστοὶ εἰσιν.

1. The boy had struck the dog with both his hands. 2. You have done nothing worthy of death. 3. For five days they had guarded the fort most zealously. 4. The guards who have slain (use art. and participle) the tyrant are praised by the people. 5. Those in the city have escaped into the ships. 6. Do not allot the greatest honour, citizens, to such a man. 7. The husbandman has planted trees of which others have the fruit. 8. Who will accomplish this work? 9. The leader himself is said to have drawn up the hoplites. 10. You have injured yourself rather than me.

3. SECOND AORIST.

The Second Aorist has the same meanings as the First Aorist. It is formed directly from the stem by prefixing

*μέσωs when used of the middle point of an object has the predicative position. So ἐσχατος, end, and ἄκροs, top, as ἐσχατον τὸ πέδιον, the end of the plain; ἄκρον τὸ δέντρον, the top of the tree.
the Augment and adding -ov, as λειτω, I leave, Stem λιτ, 2nd Aorist ε-λιτ-ov. On account of its formation it is sometimes known as the Strong Aorist, and the First as the Weak Aorist.

Vowel verbs have no Second Aorist, because in their case the verbal stem is identical with the present stem, and consequently what would have been the Second Aorist is anticipated by the Imperfect. Thus βουλεω, I advise, has βουλεν- both for its present stem and verbal stem, and is only able to form the Imperfect ε-βολεν-ov. Not many Liquid verbs form a Second Aorist.

Its endings in the Indicative are the same as those of the Imperfect, and in the other moods and participle the same as those of the Present.

Few verbs have both First and Second Aorist. When both occur they often differ in meaning, the First being transitive, the Second intransitive: e.g. εδυσα, I caused to enter, ἔδω, I entered.

43. With verbs and adjectives denoting separation the Genitive is used in the sense of from, corresponding to the similar use of the Latin Ablative: as λήγοντω ερίδος, they cease from strife; διάφορος τούτων, different from this.

EXERCISE XL

1. τοὺς νόμους φυλάξειμεν, ὅσι αἱ πρόγονοι ἦμιν κατέλιπον. 2. ἡ μέλιτα τὸ κέντρον ἀποβαλοῦσα ἀποθνῄσκει. 3. ἡ νήσος τῆς ἡπείρου οὐ πολὺ ἀπέγει. 4. τοὺς τοξότας τοὺς ἐκ μάχης φυγόντας δ’ οὐρανοφόρος ἀπέκτενον. 5. τῷ ἐκτῷ ἔτει τοῦ πολέμου εἰς τὴν Ἀκτικὴν εἰσαβάλομεν. 6. θάνατος αὐτῶν πολλῶν κακῶν ἀπίλλαξεν. 7. οὗτος δ’ ποιητὴς φθόνον ἀποφύγατο. 8. ὁ γέμων, τετρακαιοχίους ὑπόλιτας ἐξαγαγὼν,* τοὺς πολέμους εἰς φυγὴν ἔτρεψαν. 9. αἰσχρὸν ἦν Ἀπωρίσομεν ἐκ μάχης ἐκφυγεῖν. 10. τὸ κέρδος τὸν ἄδικον κρατὴν διεφθάρκε.

1. Having invaded the enemies' country, we will soon end the war. 2. God separated the soul from the body. 3. The women fled-for-refuge into the temple. 4. Do not reveal the plot to the tyrant. 5. The general, having fled, lost his army. 6. Those who-have-fared well are not always mindful of the poor. 7. The messenger has proclaimed the victory with a loud voice. 8. May no one persuade you, citizens, to abandon (2 Aor.) your homes!

* ἐγαγὼ from ἔγω is a very rare instance of a reduplicated 2nd Aor.
9. We did not assist those who-were-pursuing. 10. Let those who-have-escaped be grateful to fortune.

XXIII.—EXERCISES ON THE PASSIVE AND MIDDLE VOICES OF VERBS IN ω UNCONTRACTED.

1. THE PRESENT AND IMPERFECT TENSES PASSIVE.

The Present Passive is formed from the Present Active by changing the final -ω into -ομαι: as διϊκω, I pursue, Present Passive διϊκ-ομαι, I am pursued, or I am being pursued.

The Imperfect Passive is formed from the Present Passive by prefixing the Augment and changing the final -μαι into -μην. Thus διϊκ-ομαι, Imperf. διϊκ-ομην, I was being pursued.

The Imperfect is also used, as in the Active voice, (1) of a continued state of things, when it is to be rendered in English by the Past Passive (compounded with was), as ὑπὸ πάντων ἐφιλεῖτο, he was loved by all, (2) of an often recurring act, when it may be rendered by used to, as ἐπέμπετο, he used to be sent.

EXERCISE XLII.

Δ.—1. ἡ ἐπιγραμματεύτηκτοι τῶν πολεηθέντων ἐθαυμάζετο. 2. ὁ δῆμος τὸν στρατηγὸν τῆς ἐργῆς ἐπανει. 3. Μιλτιάδης ἀξιῶς ἔστη συντηρήτης τῆς Ἑλλάδος ὑπομονῆσαν. 4. τῷ παῖδε ὑπὸ τοῦ αὐτοῦ διασκόλου ἐπαυξομένως. 5. ὁ ὀρίστης διὰ τὸν τῆς μητρὸς φόνον ὑπὸ τῶν Ἐρυθῶν ἐδιώκετο. 6. τῷ ὑπὸ πάντων μαθαίνουσαν ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ σῶς καλετός μανθάνει. 7. ταύτα ἔλεγεν ἵνα φρόνιμος γνῷτητο. 8. πολλοὶ βοής ὑπὸ τοῦ ἰερέως τοῦ Ἀπόλλωνι δύνανται. 9. ἐπιτίθεται ἡ γόρασαν ὥς ἐν πόλει ἀθλητῶν ἡμέρας μενοῦντες. 10. οἱ ναῦται οἱ τῆς ναυν καταλιπόντες οὐκ ἐπαινοῦνται.

1. Those who-are-admired by the bad are often bad themselves. 2. Arms were being brought into his house by night. 3. I have sent some-one to arouse (Par. 39) those who-are-sleeping. 4. May you never be thought worse than your father! 5. Ambassadors used-to-be-sent-out by the Persians to the Greeks. 6. He has injured himself in order that he may be trusted by us. 7. The Dorians were thought to be braver than the Ionians. 8. Let us not disgrace those who-founded our city. 9. The present factions are more burdensome than the former war. 10. Let the faithful be separated from the unfaithful.
Middle Voice.

The forms of the Present and Imperfect Middle are the same as those of the Present and Imperfect Passive.

The Middle Voice contains the idea of self. It means to do a thing for oneself,* or for one's own interest: as εὑρίσκω, I find, εὑρίσκομαι, I get (find for myself); φυλάσσω, I watch, guard, φυλάσσομαι, I guard against (watch for my own safety).

It often only differs from the Active in denoting that the action in question is done of oneself, or from one's own resources: as ναῦς παρεχόμεθα, we furnish ships; πόλεμον ποιεῖομαι, to wage war.

Its use to denote an action done to oneself is very rare, and almost confined to a few verbs used with a physical reference: as ἀλείφομαι, I anoint myself. Other instances of a directly reflexive use are seen in παύω, I make to cease, παύομαι, I make myself to cease, i.e. I cease (intrans.); φαίνω, I show, φαίνομαι, I show myself, i.e. I appear.

Deponent Verbs.

Deponent Verbs are those which have no Active forms, but which exist in the Middle and Passive forms with an Active meaning: as βούλομαι, I wish. The term is derived from the Latin depono, to lay aside, and signifies that such verbs have laid aside their Active forms.

44. 'Although,' followed by a finite tense, is rendered in Greek by καίστερ and a Participle: as τὸ τείχισμα, καίστερ ἵσχυν δὲν,† κτελίςτομεν, we abandoned the fort although it was strong (lit. although being strong).

B.—1. ὁ Σωκράτης πολλάκις τοὺς τεχνίτας διελέγετο. 2. ἐκείνους φυλαττόμεθα, ὅτιν πολλαὶ τετελεῖσθαι. 3. τὸ ἄνδρι ὦκ ἔπιστευσαν, καίστερ ἄληθῆ ἄγειλαντι. 4. σοφοῖ παρ ἄνδρος ἀγαθὴν βουλήν προσδέχοντο. 5. ὦ, γνωστὰ ληπτείς ὦ, ἑρῶδας ἀπέχονται. 6. ὅπλα παρασκευαζόμεθα ὃς ἐμᾶς ἀμοῦντες. 7. τὴν εἰρήνην δέχεσθαι, καίστερ ἀναγκαίαν ἕλθαν, ὦκ ἐβούλουντο. 8. ἐλέγετο δὲ βασιλεὺς ἐφ' ἴματος ἑλκυσικλὸις ὀπλάταις πορεύεσθαι.

* Also to get a thing done for oneself, as διδάσκομαι τὸν νῦν, I get my son taught.
† The present participle, because the point of time in the 'although' clause is the same as that denoted by the principal verb. See foot-note on p. 78.
9. μή ποτε πειθώμεθα τοῖς τοιαύτα κελεύσωι. 10. τίνες τοῖς στρατιώτας τῆς ἑδοὺ ἐκάλυσαν;

1. Do not become a friend to the bad. 2. The dogs follow the shepherd to the top of the hill. 3. You are deliberating about your own safety, citizens. 4. May we never wish to undertake so great a war! 5. The citizens were displeased with the judge, although he was just. 6. We ordered the boy to learn many things that he might become wiser. 7. Those who do not deliberate well will not fare well. 8. Having planted the vine, they were expecting the fruit. 9. Obey God rather than men. 10. Your friend appears to have fared badly.

2. The Perfect and Pluperfect Tenses
(Passive and Middle).

The Perfect Passive is formed by prefixing the Reduplication and adding -μαι to the Stem, as λύω, Stem λυ, Perf. Pass. λε-λυ-μαι. There is no distinction in form between Passive and Middle Perfects. Stems ending in a mute, which have a lengthened form in the Present, have the same in the Perfect Passive: as πείθω, Stem πεθ, Perf. Pass. πε-πεθ-μαι.


I. Vowel Stems.—The terminations are seen most clearly in verbs the stems of which end in a vowel.

**Perfect.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sing.</th>
<th>λε-λυ-μαι</th>
<th>λε-λυ-σαι</th>
<th>λε-λυ-ται</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθαν</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθον</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td>λε-λυ-μεθα</td>
<td>λε-λυ-σθε</td>
<td>λε-λυ-νται</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Pluperfect.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sing.</th>
<th>ἐ-λε-λύ-μην</th>
<th>ἐ-λε-λυ-σο</th>
<th>ἐ-λε-λυ-το</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dual.</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λύ-σθον</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λύ-σθον</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λύ-σθον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plur.</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λύ-μεθα</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λύ-σθε</td>
<td>ἐ-λε-λύ-ντο</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

II. Mute Stems.—In stems ending in a mute the final consonant is changed according to the following euphonic rules. The process is called assimilation.
PERFECT PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

1. Before all terminations beginning with μ:

A labial becomes μ: γέ-γραμ-μαι, Stem γραφ, Pres. γράφω, I write.
A guttural becomes γ: πέ-πλεγ-μαι, Stem πλεκ, Pres. πλέκω, I weave.
A dental becomes σ: πέ-πεισ-μαι, Stem πεθ, Pres. πείθω, I persuade.

2. Before σ:

A labial with σ becomes ψ: γέ-γραψαι, for γε-γραφ-σαι.
A guttural with σ becomes ξ: πε-πλέξαι, for πε-πλεκ-σαι.
A dental is dropped: πέ-πει-σαι, for πε-πειθ-σαι.

3. Before τ:

A guttural becomes κ, the hard dental τ attracting the hard guttural κ (see p. 2). Thus τέ-τακ-ται for τε-ταγ-ταί, Stem ταγ, Pres. τάσσω, I arrange.
A labial becomes π, the τ attracting the hard labial π: γέ-γραπ-ται for γε-γραφ-ται.
A dental becomes σ (and so always before another dental, see sect. 4 below): πέ-πεισ-ται for πε-πειθ-ται.

4. The σ of σθ is dropped and the dental aspirate θ attracts the corresponding labial and guttural aspirates. Thus:

A labial becomes φ: λέ-λειφ-θε for λε-λειπ-θε, Stem λιπ, Pres. λειπω, I leave.
A guttural becomes χ: πέ-πλεξ-θε for πε-πλεκ-θε.
A dental becomes ο: πέ-πεισ-θε for πε-πειθ-θε.

Consonant stems do not employ the endings -νται, -ντο in the third person plural of the Perfect and Pluperfect Passive, but combine the Perf. Participle Passive with εἰοί for the Perfect and ἤσον for the Pluperfect, e.g. γεγραμμένοι εἰοί(ν), γεγραμμένοι ἤσον, from γράφω, corresponding to the Latin scripti sunt, scripti erant.

The above changes may be seen in the tenses given on the next page. They are also to be understood as applying to the Pluperfect, and to the other moods and participle of the Perfect Passive.
---|---|---
Sing.
1. γέ-γραμ-μαί | πέ-πλεγ-μαί | πέ-πεισ-μαί
2. γέ-γραψαί | πέ-πλεξαί | πέ-πεισ-σαί
3. γέ-γραπ-ταύ | πέ-πλεκ-ταύ | πέ-πεισ-ταύ
Dual.
2. γέ-γραφ-θον | πέ-πλεξ-θον | πέ-πεισ-θον
3. γέ-γραφ-θον | πέ-πλεξ-θον | πέ-πεισ-θον
Plur.
1. γε-γράμ-μεθα | πε-πλέγ-μεθα | πε-πείσ-μεθα
2. γε-γραφ-θε | πέ-πλεξ-θε | πέ-πεισ-θε
3. γε-γραμ-μένοι εἰσί(ν) πε-πλεγ-μένοι εἰσί(ν) πε-πεισ-μένοι εἰσί(ν)

III. Liquid Stems.—The σ of σθ is dropped. The only other change is that ν is changed to σ before μ. Before σ, contrary to what was the practice in Nouns (see p. 23), ν is retained. (κρίνω, I judge, and τείνω, I stretch, drop the ν, as in the Perfect Active, and form κέ-κρι-μαί, τέ-τα-μαί, which are conjugated like vowel stems.)

Sing.
1. ἕγγελ-μαί | πέ-φασ-μαί
2. ἕγγελ-σαί | πέ-φαν-σαί
3. ἕγγελ-ταύ | πέ-φαν-ταύ
Dual.
2. ἕγγελ-θον | πέ-φαν-θον
3. ἕγγελ-θον | πέ-φαν-θον
Plur.
1. ἕγγελ-μεθα | πε-φάσ-μεθα
2. ἕγγελ-θε | πε-φαν-θε
3. ἕγγελ-μένοι εἰσί(ν) | πε-φασ-μένοι εἰσί(ν)


**Meanings of the Perfect Passive and Middle.**

The Perfect Passive is to be rendered by the English Perfect Passive (compounded with have), as πε-παίδευ-μαί, I have been educated, from παίδευω, I educate.

* The stem of τρέφω is θρεφ, which becomes τρηφ in the present to avoid the double aspirate in θ and φ. But when the aspirate in

ϕ disappears, θ is retained, Fut. θρέψω, 1 Aor. θρηψα, Perf. Pass. τέθραμμαί. Cf. θρις, τριχός, p. 35.
The Perfect Middle has an Active meaning, as βεβούλευμαι, I have deliberated, from βουλεύω, I advise, Mid. βουλέωμαι, I deliberate.

The Perfect Passive can be used in the third person of the Imperative: as ταῦτα εἰρήσθω, let this much have been said. In the Subjunctive and Optative it is rarely found. The Participle with the Article has the meanings ‘he who has been’ ..., ‘they who have been’ ..., (or ‘had been’ ... if the principal verb is in one of the historic tenses *).

**Exercise XLII.**

Stems ending in a Vowel.

A.—1. τολλοὶ νεώ μετά τὴν νίκην τοῖς θεοῖς ἱδρυντο. 2. ὑ θόρα κεκλησίωθ. 3. οἱ πεπαιδευμένοι τῶν ἀπαδεύτων διαφέ- ροντι. 4. δ ῥήτωρ οὖ πέπαινα λέγων χρηστα τῆ ἑόλει. 5. ἐκεῖνη τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἔξηκοντα σταῦδα ἐπετερεύμεθα. 6. οἱ νεανίαι οἱ τῶν χρυσῶν κλέαξας ἓδη πεφύτευνατ. 7. τολλοὶ καίπερ εἰ βεβούλευμένοι ὅμως κακῶς πράσσουσιν. 8. αἱ σπονδαὶ ὑπὸ τῶν βαρβάρων λελύθαι λέγονται. 9. αἱ στάσεις τῆν πόλιν ἡμῶν αἰσχυντα ἔσφηλαν. 10. τὰ δὲνδρα, ἀ ὑπὸ σοῦ πεφύτευτα, τὰς βίλας βεβαιάς ἔχει.

1. Let no one order the slaves to prepare arms. 2. The oxen had been sacrificed to Zeus, the greatest of the gods. 3. We were marching carelessly through the country, although it was hostile. 4. The altars which have been erected by this king receive many gifts. 5. Let us obey those who-have-deliberated well. 6. He appears to have been hindered from the march. 7. The Athenians put to flight those who-had-invaded Attica. 8. Some of the soldiers have been slain, some have escaped. 9. The entrances of the harbour had been closed with ships. 10. There is no one who does not wish to fare well.

45. The Infinitive can be turned into a verbal substantive by being joined with the neuter Article, as τῷ μαθάναν χαλεπῶν ἔστιν, learning (or to learn) is difficult; τοῦ μαθάναν ἔσεκα, for the sake of learning; and so in the other cases of the Article.

---

* The historic tenses in Greek are the Imperfect, Aorist, and Pluperfect. The primary are the Present, Perfect, and Future. For the corresponding English tenses see pp. 57 and 58.
46. The negative employed with the substantival Infinitive is μή.

**Stems ending in a Consonant.**

B.—1. έργον τι έκάστω τῶν πολιτῶν προστετάχθω. 2. τὸ μή κολάζεσθαι ἵνα μὲν ἔστι παις, βλαβερὸν δὲ. 3. οἱ πλείστοι τῶν λεγομένων μᾶλλον ἢ τοὺς γεγραμμένους πιστεύουσιν. 4. οὐκ ἐν τῇ αὐτῶν πατρίδι τεθαμμένοι εἰσίν οἱ φυγάδες. 5. Ἀλέξανδρος κατέκασε τὴν πόλιν τὴν ὑπὸ Φιλίππου κατεκαμένην. 6. τὸ ἔργον μεγάλη προθυμία πεπέρανται. 7. μηδεὶς τούς πολίτας πειθένω νοίς ὑπὲρ δύναμιν παρέχοσθαι. 8. οὔτος μὲν περὶ τῆς μάχης πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἔγενσαται, σὺ δὲ τάληθη ἠγγέλλας. 9. πολὺ διαφέρει στράτευμα τεταγμένον ἀπάκτου. 10. τὸ εὖ ἀρχεῖν χαλεπῶν τι εἶναι φαίνεται.

1. In the middle of the city a very great army has been assembled. 2. The citizens had with difficulty been released from danger. 3. The command has been entrusted to your brother himself. 4. To die for the state was thought by those of old to be most glorious. 5. The orator has been corrupted by hope of gain. 6. Let us not cease assisting the unfortunate. 7. We despatched some one to examine (Par. 39) the witnesses. 8. The battle had been announced by those who had fled. 9. The Athenians founded great and well fortified (perf. part.) cities. 10. The slave has been reared for a long time by the master.

C.—1. οἱ στρατιώται ἔχουσι τὰς κυκλίδας ἐκκεκαθαρμένας. 2. πρῶτος τῶν στρατηγῶν κεκριόθη Ἀλέξανδρος. 3. οἱ ἀνδρεῖοι τῷ μάχεσθαι ὑδόνται. 4. τὰ πεπραγμένα οὐχ ἔκων ἔφηνεν. 5. ἢ νήσος ἐκεῖνη ὑπὸ θαλάσσης κεκρύθη Λέγεται. 6. οἱ ἰππῆς φυγὴς διεσπαρμένοι ἦσαν. 7. τὸ μηδέν πιστεύει ἕνεκεν ἅμως νενόμηται. 8. δ ὁ στέφανος εἷς ἕπεπλεκτο. 9. ἀμφινώ-μεθα τοὺς εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν χώραν εἰσβάλλοντας. 10. ἢ ψυχή τοῦ σώματος κεκώμηται.

1. We persuaded those in the island to send ships. 2. What is more disgraceful for a general than marching carelessly? 3. We have guarded the laws which have been bequeathed to us by our ancestors. 4. Provisions had been conveyed into the city by night. 5. The poet has been buried in the market-place. 6. We are undertaking the war with—the-intention of releasing you from slavery. 7. Such things are said to have been announced by the herald. 8. They did not wish to receive what had been written.* 9. The fort had been razed-to-the-ground before the war. 10. The ambassadors have been despatched concerning peace.

* Neut. pl. of art. and perf. part.

The First Aorist Passive is formed by prefixing the Augment and adding -\(\theta\eta\nu\) to the stem, as \(\lambda\nu\), I loose, Stem \(\lambda\nu\), 1st Aor. Pass. \(\dot{e}-\lambda\nu-\theta\eta\nu\); \(\acute{a}\gamma\gamma\ell\lambda\omega\), I announce, Stem \(\acute{a}\gamma\gamma\ell\lambda\), 1st Aor. Pass. \(\dot{\eta}\gamma\gamma\ell-\theta\eta\nu\).

In labial, guttural, and dental stems the final letter of the stem undergoes the same change before \(\theta\) as was noticed on p. 87, sect. 4:

A labial becomes \(\phi\), as \(\pi\acute{e}\mu\acute{u}\omega\), I send, Stem \(\pi\acute{e}\mu\pi\), 1st Aor. Pass. \(\dot{e}-\pi\acute{e}\mu\phi-\theta\eta\nu\).

A guttural becomes \(\chi\), as \(\pi\lambda\acute{e}\kappa\omega\), I weave, Stem \(\pi\lambda\acute{e}k\), 1st Aor. Pass. \(\dot{e}-\pi\lambda\acute{e}k-\theta\eta\nu\).

A dental becomes \(\sigma\), as \(\pi\acute{e}\iota\omega\), I persuade, Stem \(\pi\iota\theta\), 1st Aor. Pass. \(\dot{e}-\pi\acute{e}\iota\sigma-\theta\eta\nu\).

Stems ending in a mute which have a lengthened form in the Present have the same in the 1st Aor. Pass., as \(\pi\acute{e}\iota\omega\) above.

\(\kappa\rho\iota\omega\), I judge, and \(\tau\epsilon\iota\omega\), I stretch, drop the \(\nu\) and make 1st Aor. Pass. \(\dot{e}-\kappa\rho\iota-\theta\eta\nu\), \(\dot{e}-\tau\acute{a}-\theta\eta\nu\).

The First Future Passive is formed by adding -\(\theta\iota\sigma\omicron\omicron\omicron\) to the stem, as \(\lambda\nu\), Stem \(\lambda\nu\), 1st Fut. Pass. \(\lambda\nu-\theta\iota\sigma\omicron\omicron\omicron\). Whatever change the stem undergoes in the First Aorist Passive appears also in the First Future Passive.

Meanings.

The First Aorist Passive is to be rendered by the English Past Passive (compounded with was), as \(\acute{a}\pi-\epsilon-\lambda\nu-\theta\eta\nu\), I was set free. In the Participle it has the meaning having been set free, or set free. The Participle with the Article means he who was (or had been) set free; those who were (or had been) set free, or those set free.

The First Future Passive is to be rendered by the English Future Passive, as \(\acute{a}\pi\circ-\lambda\nu-\theta\iota\sigma\omicron\omicron\omicron\), I shall or will be set free.

47. The Participle is often employed in Greek in agreement with the subject, where in English a verbal substantive is used, governed by 'in' or 'by': as \(\acute{a} \dot{\delta} \kappa\epsilon\nu\) τοῦ πολέμου ἄρχοντες, you do wrong in beginning the war (lit. you do wrong beginning the war); \(\lambda\eta\acute{z}\omicron\epsilon\nu\) ὄσον, they live by plundering (lit. they live plundering).
EXERCISE XLIII.

1. ἐκείνουςαμεν τὸν σύτον εἰς ἄτον κομισθήναι. 2. ὁ Ἐκτωρ ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἀχιλλέως ἐφονεύθη. 3. ὁ ἄγγελος, καῦτα τον ἀληθῆ λέγει, οὐ πιστευότεται. 4. ὁ δεῖλος στρατιώτης οὐκ ἡσυχύνθη φεύγων. 5. ἀδύνατον ἔστι τὸν ἐν τάφῳ κρυφθέντα πρὸς τοῦ φῶς ἀνάγειν. 6. ἔτι καὶ νῦν ἔμοι πεθοῦ, ὁ Ζώκρατες, και σώθητι*. 7. ὁ στρατηγὸς ἐξεπέμψθη ἵνα τοὺς πολέμους ἀμύνοτο. 8. οἱ διωχθέντες χαλεπῶς ἀπέφυγον. 9. ἡ πόλις ἡ ὁφ' ἡμῶν κτισθείσα κατεβλέχθη. 10. οἱ νόμοι ἄει ἔσονται καὶ οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσονται.

1. They preserved the city by guarding (participle) the walls. 2. We were forced to accept peace. 3. The young men were carried away by their good fortune. 4. After a little time the islanders will cease (1 fut. pass.) from piracy. 5. We have despatched ambassadors that the treaty may not be broken (1 aor.). 6. The boy rejoiced in learning to ride. 7. May the citizens not be disturbed (1 aor.) by the present danger! 8. To admire nothing is not thought to be a sign of wisdom. 9. No one heard what (neut. pl. of art. and partic.) had been announced. 10. The merchants would be gladened (1 aor.) by faring well.

4. SECOND AORIST PASSIVE AND SECOND FUTURE PASSIVE.

The Second Aorist Passive has the same endings as the First Aorist Passive, except in the second person singular of the Imperative, where it ends in -θι instead of -τι, and has the same meaning. It is formed by prefixing the Augment and adding ήν to the stem, as βλάπτω, I injure, Stem βλαβ, 2nd Aor. Pass. ε-βλαβ-ην.

NOTE.—As in the Second Aorist Active, an ε in the stem is sometimes changed into ά: κλέπ-τ-ω, I steal, ε-κλάπ-ην; στέλλω, I despatch, ε-σταλ-ην; τρέφ-ω, I rear, ε-τράφ-ην; πλέκ-ω, I weave, ε-πλάκ-ην; πλήσω, I strike, makes ε-πλάγ-ην, but in composition ε-πλάγ-ην, as ε-ε-πλάγ-ην, from εκπλήσσω.

The Second Future Passive has the same endings and the same meaning as the First Future Passive. It is formed by adding -σομαι to the stem, as βλάπτω, 2nd Fut. Pass. βλαβ-ήσομαι. Whatever change the vowel of the stem undergoes in the Second Aorist Passive appears also in the Second Future Passive.

* σάφα, besides a dental stem, which the 1st Aor. Pass. was has also a vowel stem σω-, from formed.
Exercise XLIV.

1. ἦ Νίνος ὑπὸ τῶν Μάδων κατεσκάφη, οἱ κατέλυσαν τὴν Ἀσυρίαν ἀρχήν. 2. ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκτείνεσθαι, ἢς τῆς πόλεως ἐστάθη. 3. οἱ βάρβαροι θρηνοῦντες τρέφονται. 4. ἐν Μαραθῶι οἱ Πέρσαι ὑπὸ τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἐτράπησαν. 5. οἱ αυτοὶ πρόσβειες πάλιν ἀποσταλήσονται. 6. ὁ πρῶτερον εἰς πρᾶξα ἢῃ πάντων ἀπευθύνοικες ἐφάνη. 7. οἱ αἰχμάλωτοι παρὰ τὸ νόμιμον εὐθὺς ἀπεσφάγησαν. 8. οἱ γεωργοὶ ὑπὸ τῶν διὰ τῆς χώρας πορευμένων βλαβήσονται. 9. οἱ πολίται στάσει καὶ ἔριδε ἐσφάλησαν. 10. οἱ βουλευταὶ ὡς τάξιστα συνελήφθησαν, ἢν οἱ πολίται μὴ καταπλαγώσον.

1. We shall be saved by flying. 2. Fire was stolen from heaven by Prometheus. 3. The horse was struck with a lash by the slave. 4. The king’s son will be reared as carefully as possible. 5. The letter, although it-had-been-written (2 aor.), was not sent. 6. The general, bribed (2 aor.) by gold, did not lead the army out. 7. Not to be dismayed (2 aor.) in dangers is difficult for most men. 8. No one of the philosophers of-the-present-day will appear wiser than Plato. 9. The phalanx was extended from the end of the harbour. 10. He who-has-lied often will not be believed.

5. Future Perfect Passive and Middle.


Verbs which have a lengthened form of the stem in the Present have the same in the Fut. Perf. Pass., as λείπω, I leave, Stem λυ-, Fut. Perf. Pass. λε-λείπ-σομαι.

The Fut. Perf. Pass. is found in only a small number of verbs and never in those which have Liquid stems.

Meaning.

It is equivalent to the English shall (or will) have been . . . , as ἀπο-λε-λύ-σομαι, I shall have been set free. The forms are the same for the Passive and Middle, but the Passive meaning is much the more common. Instances of the Middle occur in πεταύσομαι, I shall have ceased, from παύω, I make to cease; μεμνήσομαι, I shall remember, from μνημήσκω, I remind. In the exercise only the Passive meaning will be found.

*‘As quickly as possible.’ lative compare Latin quam celerrime.
48. The English construction known as the Nominative Absolute consists in the combination of a noun or pronoun, which stands apart from the main construction of the sentence, with a participle, as The sun having set, we retreated. In Greek the noun or pronoun and participle are placed in the genitive case, and the construction is known as the Genitive Absolute. Thus τοῦ στρατηγοῦ φυγόντος, οἱ στρατιώται ἔσταράξησαν, the general having fled, the soldiers were thrown into confusion; τῆς νίκης ἀγγελθείσης, οἱ πολίται ἔχαιρον, the victory having been announced, the citizens rejoiced.

ExerciSe XLV.

1. ἐν πολέμῳ ἀποκεκυδευσεται τά τε χρήματα καὶ αἱ ψυχαὶ (lives). 2. τῶν βαρβάρων τραπέτων, μεγίστου κυνθίου ἀπηλλάγμεθα. 3. ταύτα, ἃ βούλει, πρὸ ἐω πετράξεται. 4. τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ τὴν πατρίδα σώσαντος εἰς ἀεὶ ἀναγεγράφηται. 5. τῶν πολεμίων εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν χώραν εἰσβαλόντων, οὐκέτι ἐν πόλει μενοῦμεν. 6. τὸ πολλὰ μανθάνειν ἀμενῶν ἔστι τοῦ πολλὰ λέγειν. 7. ὑπότατος ὃς πλείστους συνέλεξεν ἵνα τὰ ἐν ἀγοραὶς μὴ βλαβεί. 8. μετὰ δὴ γλία ἑτη ἡ συμμαχία λελυμένη. 9. ὁ στρατηγὸς, κατάπερ ἐν ἰδιοκτημένοις, ἀμας ἐσφάλη. 10. τῷ πρεσβυτέρῳ τῶν νεωτέρων ἀρχεῖν προστετάζεται.

1. Provisions having been carried in by night, the city was saved. 2. Such things shall never have been said by me. 3. Let no one believe those whoannounce false things. 4. We have judged Socrates wiser than Hippias. 5. The victims being favourable, we expect good fortune. 6. May the young be educated as well as possible! 7. The robber, having stolen the gold, fled. 8. The guards having killed the tyrant, the whole city was thrown into confusion. 9. The gates will have been shut before night on account of the invasion. 10. Not to obey the wise is a sign of folly.

ExerciSeS on Tenses pecuLiar to the Mi ddlE VoIce of verbs in ὦ uncontracted.

1. FUtUre Mi ddlE.

The Future Middle is formed from the stem by adding -σομαι, as λῶ, I loose, Stem λυ, Fut. Mid. λύ-σομαι, I shall loose (i.e. shall loose for myself, or shall loose that which is my own, e.g. λύσομαι τῶν ἵππων, I shall loose my horse).*

* The Fut. Mid. is often used instances of the passive use are with a passive meaning, but no given in this book.
Verbs with a personal reference, denoting the performance of bodily acts, or the experience of mental feelings, often form a Future Middle in preference to a Future Active, as ἀκούω, I hear, Fut. ἀκούομαι; θαυμάζω, I admire, Fut. θαυμάσομαι.

Stems ending in a mute, which have a lengthened form in the Present, have the same in the Future Middle, as πείθω, I persuade, Stem πιθ, Fut. Mid. πείσομαι.

Stems ending in a liquid have the same contraction with ε as in the Future Active (see p. 77). The Future Middle of ἀγγέλλω is therefore thus conjugated, like ποιοῦμαι (p. 100):

Sing. ἀγγελοῦμαι ἀγγελήν ὢ ἐι ἀγγελεῖται
Dual ἀγγελεῖσθον ἀγγελεῖσθον
Plur. ἀγγελοῦμεθα ἀγγελεῖσθε ἀγγελοῦνται

Similarly Infin. ἀγγελεῖσθαι; Part. ἀγγελοῦμενος.

49. The Genitive Absolute may often be rendered in English by an adverbial clause introduced by when, since, although, if. Thus, τοῦ στρατηγοῦ φυγόντος, ἑταράχθημεν, when the general had fled (or since the general had fled), we were thrown into confusion; οὐδὲνος κωλύντος οὐ προβάλει, although no one prevents, he does not advance (καίπερ is also used with the gen. abs. in this sense, as καίπερ οὐδὲνος κωλύντος); θεῶν διδόντων οὐκ ἂν ἐκφύγω κακά, if the gods give them, he would not escape evils.

50. When the Genitive Absolute is equivalent to an if clause, the negative employed is μη, as θεῶν μη διδόντων οὐκ ἂν ἔχωι ἀγαθά, if the gods do not give them, he would not have good things.

EXERCISE XLVI.

1. περὶ τῆς τῶν πολιτῶν σωτηρίας βουλευόμεθα. 2. τοῦ στρατηγοῦ μὴ κελεύοντος, οἱ ὁπλῖται τοὺς φεύγοντας οὐ διώξονται. 3. τῶν τῶν ἄθλητῶν ἱσχυρότατος ἠφάνη. 4. τῆς ἡμᾶς δέχεται πόλις; 5. τολλῶν λεγόντων, οὐδὲν σαφῶς ἤκουσα. 6. οἱ εὖ βεβουλευμένοι ἡκίστα σφαλεῖται. 7. καίπερ τῶν πολεμίων ὀλίγων δυντοι, οἱ ἄπεριστρατώτων φεύγονται. 8. ὁ βασιλεὺς αὐτῶς τούτω τῷ νόμῳ πείσεται. 9. τοὺς βαρβάρους τοὺς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς στρατευόμενους ἀμνῶμεθα. 10. θαυμάζει τάδε ἄκουσας.

1. The exiles will not answer the truth to us. 2. The work appears to have been completed as slowly as possible. 3. When the
leader had commanded (gen. abs.), they threw away their shields. 4. Although many were present, nothing was done. 5. You will hear something wise from a wise man. 6. We will guard-against those who-persuaded us to undertake the war. 7. If you become (gen. abs.) confident, citizens, we will soon repel the enemy. 8. He was forced to fight contrary to the treaty. 9. Since the walls are strong (gen. abs.), we will assemble a greater army. 10. There is no one who would not rejoice in (Par. 47) faring well.

2. FIRST AORIST MIDDLE.

The First Aorist Middle is formed from the stem by prefixing the Augment, and adding -σαμήν: as, ἐ-λυ-σάμην, I loosed (for myself). In Mute and Liquid stems the same changes take place as in the Active Voice.

N.B.—Do not use the Future and Aorist Middle in mistake for the Passive tenses, which are almost always different.

51. ἀτε, in the sense of since, insomuch as, is used with Participles both in the Genitive Absolute and the other cases: as ἀτε τὴς νίκης ἀγγελθείσης, oi polŭtai ἔχαρον, since the victory had been announced, the citizens were rejoicing; ταῦτα, ἢτε χρηστά ὄντα, μᾶθαι, learn these things, since they are useful.

EXERCISE XLVII.

1. ἀπόκραυγα μοι ὅτι βουλομαι. 2. oî στρατιώται ἀνάπαυσάμενοι θάσανον πορεύονται. 3. τὴν πόλεων ἑκέινην, ἢτε εὗ κατεσκευασμένην, καταστρέφονται ἐβουλομένα. 4. τοὺς τὴν συμμαχίαν λύσαντας ἐμέμφω. 5. οῖδείς, τοῦρανον δὲν, εἴδαμονίας ἀν γενόσαιτο. 6. τοῦ χρύσου κλαπέντος, δεσπότης τοὺς δούλους ἔλεγξεν. 7. τοὺς ἔμοις λόγους, δὲ πολυταῦ, δέξασθε. 8. ἐμὸν μὴ βουλομένων, τὰ πεπραγμένα οὐ μηνύσθωμεν. 9. τὸ ἀστυ, ἢτε ἀσθανὲς δὲν, ἔτειχισαν. 10. οἱ θεοὶ τὴν ἀρχήν τοῦ κόσμου διενείμαντο.

1. The citizens deliberated carefully before the expedition. 2. When the treaty had been announced, we ceased from the war. 3. Repel the enemy bravely, soldiers. 4. They indicated their opinion by lifting (Par. 47) both their hands. 5. Those who-had answered truly were set free. 6. Since he was young, he delighted in the society of the young. 7. We have despatched hoplites to subdue (Par. 39) the land. 8. Although the danger was great, they did not apply themselves to the matter. 9. The fort will have been left unguarded. 10. May his brother fare as happily as possible!
SECOND AORIST MIDDLE.

3. Second Aorist Middle.

The Second Aorist Middle is formed from the stem by prefixing the Augment and adding -ομην, as καταλείπω, I leave behind, Stem καταλέπτω, 2nd Aor. Mid. κατ-ε-λείπ-όμην, I left behind (something of my own). An ε in the stem often becomes α, as τρέπω, I turn, Stem τρέπω, 2nd Aor. Mid. ἔτραπτόμην.

Its endings in the Indicative are the same as those of the Imperfect Middle, and in the other moods and participle the same as the Present Middle.

52. Questions in Greek may be expressed simply by means of the mark of interrogation, as εἶδες; did you see?, but they are generally introduced by the interrogative adverbs ἢ or ἢ. If the question is an open one, to which the answer may be yes or no, ἢ or ἢ are used alone, as ἢ εἶδες; or ἢ εἶδες; did you see? If the question contains a not, and expects the answer ‘yes,’ ἢ or ἢ is used, as ἢ εἶδες; did you not see? If the answer ‘no’ is expected, ἢ or μή is used, as ἢ μὴ τοιτο ἄλληθες ἐστώ; is this true?, implying that it is not true. [ἀρι or ἢ alone = Latin -ne; ἢ or μή = nonne; ἢ or μή = num.]

N.B.—The Greek interrogation mark is the same as our English semicolon.

EXERCISE XLVIII.

1. οἱ Ἑλληνες οἱ πάλαι πρὸς ληστεῖαν ἐτράπτοντο. 2. ἢ ὥς οὖν ἦσαν τὴν πατρίδα, τὴν τάξιν λιπόντες; 3. ἐκεῖνος ὁ ἄγνω κατελύτετο ὧν ὁμοίον ἀντὶ. 4. ἢ ὁ ἱερός τεθύκε τῷ Διῷ; 5. ἐνδείξαν ἄναγκαζομεν, σὺτον εἶξε Ἀλγυττόν εἰσηγάγοντο. 6. τὴν ὑμετέραν πόλιν τείχε τῇ ἐπισάλεσθε. 7. τῶν βαρβάρων τραπέτων, οἱ πολίται διὰ τὴν νῖκην νεὼν ἱδρυσαν. 8. ἢ μή ἢ δουλεία τοῖς ἐλευθεροῖς ἡμεῖς ἐστι; 9. ἡμαγκάσθημεν τὴς ὁδοῦ ἐκτραπέσθαι. 10. πιθοῦ μοι τάδε λέγοντι.

1. The tyrant introduced guards into his own house. 2. He has persuaded us to surround our city with walls. 3. Have not the laws been written by the king himself? 4. If you are not ready, we will not apply ourselves to the siege. 5. Is it honourable for a general to fly from battle? 6. The trees will have been cut down by those invading the country. 7. Will the dead be buried outside the city? 8. The judge, since he was unjust, was punished with death. 9. He wished to leave behind as much money as possible for his children. 10. Some of the slaves had been reared in better habits, others in worse.

IN. GR.—PT. I.
XXIV.—VOWEL STEMS

Stems in A.

τιμά-ω is conjugated like λίω, but is contracted throughout.
τιμώ: all o sounds (o or ω or ω) become ω.
All iotas are written subscript, except in the Infinitive.
and the following contracted verbs.

ACTIVE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mood</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>INDICATIVE</td>
<td>S. 1</td>
<td>τιμῶ</td>
<td>ἐτίμων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>τιμᾶς</td>
<td>ἐτίμᾶς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τιμᾶ</td>
<td>ἐτίμᾶ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2</td>
<td>τιμᾶτον</td>
<td>ἐτιμᾶτον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τιμᾶτον</td>
<td>ἐτιμᾶτην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1</td>
<td>τιμῶμεν</td>
<td>ἐτιμῶμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>τιμᾶτε</td>
<td>ἐτιμᾶτε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τιμῶσι(ν)</td>
<td>ἐτίμων</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

IMPERATIVE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S. 2</td>
<td>τιμᾶ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τιμᾶτω</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. 2</td>
<td>τιμᾶτον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τιμᾶτον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. 2</td>
<td>τιμᾶτε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τιμῶτων</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SUBJUNCTIVE AND OPTATIVE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S. 1</td>
<td>τιμῶ</td>
<td>τιμῶθην*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>τιμᾶς</td>
<td>τιμῶθη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τιμᾶ</td>
<td>τιμῶ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. 2</td>
<td>τιμᾶτον</td>
<td>τιμῶτον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τιμᾶτον</td>
<td>τιμῶτην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. 1</td>
<td>τιμῶμεν</td>
<td>τιμῶμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>τιμᾶτε</td>
<td>τιμῶτε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τιμῶσι(ν)</td>
<td>τιμῶθεν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Infinitive,* † τιμᾶν. Participle, τιμῶν, τιμῶσια, τιμῶν.

* Less common forms are: τιμῶμ (α-ομ), τιμῶσ (α-ος), τιμῶ (α-ω).
† In the Infinitive the iota is neglected, as in all the contracted verbs.
CONTRACTED.

τιμά-, I honour (Stem τιμα·).

Whenever there is an e sound in λῶ (ε or η) it is long α in

Notice the three singular forms in the Optative of this

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mood</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Present.</th>
<th>Imperfect.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>INDICATIVE.</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμῶμαι</td>
<td>ἐτιμῶμην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμᾶ</td>
<td>ἐτιμῶ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμᾶται</td>
<td>ἐτιμᾶτο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμᾶσθον</td>
<td>ἐτιμᾶσθον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμᾶσθον</td>
<td>ἐτιμᾶσθην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμῶμεθα</td>
<td>ἐτιμῶμεθα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμᾶσθε</td>
<td>ἐτιμᾶσθε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμῶνται</td>
<td>ἐτιμῶντο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMPERATIVE.</td>
<td>S. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμῶ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμᾶσθω</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμᾶσθον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμᾶσθον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμᾶσθε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>τιμᾶσθον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| SUBJUNCTIVE AND OPTATIVE. | S. 1. |        | τιμῶμαι | τιμῶμην |
|                          | 2.    |        | τιμᾶ    | τιμῶ    |
|                          | 3.    |        | τιμᾶται | τιμᾶτο |
|                          | D. 2. |        | τιμᾶσθον | τιμᾶσθον |
|                          | 3.    |        | τιμᾶσθον | τιμᾶσθην |
|                          | P. 1. |        | τιμῶμεθα | τιμῶμεθα |
|                          | 2.    |        | τιμᾶσθε | τιμᾶσθε |
|                          | 3.    |        | τιμῶνται | τιμῶντο |

Infinitive, τιμᾶσθαι. Participle, τιμῶμενος, -η, -ον.
VOWEL STEMS CONTRACTED.

STEMS IN E.

ποιέω is conjugated like λύω, but contracts throughout diphthong is absorbed.
Examples of contraction: ἐποίεις becomes ἐποίει: ἐποίεον,

ACTIVE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mood</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>INDICATIVE</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>1st</td>
<td>ποιῶ</td>
<td>ἐποίειν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>ποιεῖς</td>
<td>ἐποίεις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>ποιεῖ</td>
<td>ἐποίει</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>ποιεῖτον</td>
<td>ἐποιεῖτον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>ποιεῖτον</td>
<td>ἐποιεῖτην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>1st</td>
<td>ποιοῦμεν</td>
<td>ἐποιοῦμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>ποιεῖτε</td>
<td>ἐποιεῖτε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>ποιοῦσιν(ν)</td>
<td>ἐποίειν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMPERATIVE</td>
<td>S. 2.</td>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>ποίει</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>ποίετω</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>ποιεῖτον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>ποιεῖτων</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 2.</td>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>ποιεῖτε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>ποιοῦτων</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Subjunctive:   Optative.

| S. 1.  | 1st  | ποιῶ   | ποιοῖν   * |
| 2.     | 2nd  | ποιῆς  | ποιοῖς   |
| 3.     | 3rd  | ποιῇ   | ποιοῖ    |
| D. 2.  | 2nd  | ποιῆτον| ποιοῖτον |
| 3.     | 3rd  | ποιῆτων| ποιοῖτην |
| P. 1.  | 1st  | ποιῶμεν| ποιοῖμεν |
| 2.     | 2nd  | ποιῆτε | ποιοῖτε  |
| 3.     | 3rd  | ποιῶσιν(ν)| ποιοῖν  |


Less common forms are: ποιοῦμ (e-ομ), ποιοῖς (e-οις), ποιῶ (e-οι).
ποιεω, I make (Stem ποιε).
as follows: εε into ε, εο into ου: ε before a long vowel or
έποιον: ποιεω, ποιω: ποιεεις, ποιεις.

**PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mood</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Indicative</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιοῦμαι</td>
<td>έποιοῦμην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιηεις(ει)</td>
<td>έποιοηου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιειται</td>
<td>έποιειτο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιεισθον</td>
<td>έποιεισθον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιεισθον</td>
<td>έποιεισθην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιειμεθα</td>
<td>έποιειμεθα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιεισθε</td>
<td>έποιεισθε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιεινται</td>
<td>έποιειντο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperative</td>
<td>S. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιοη</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιεισθω</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιεισθον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιεισθον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιεισθε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιεισθον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Subjunctive.</td>
<td>Optative.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subjunctive</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιωμαι</td>
<td>ποιομην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιη</td>
<td>ποιοιο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιηται</td>
<td>ποιοητο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιησθον</td>
<td>ποιοησθον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιησθον</td>
<td>ποιοησθην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιωμεθα</td>
<td>ποιομεθα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιησθε</td>
<td>ποιοησθε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>ποιωνται</td>
<td>ποιοντο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Optative.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infinitive, ποιεσθαι</td>
<td>Participle, ποιομενος, -η, -ον.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Vowel Stems Contracted.

Stems in ο.

δουλέω is conjugated like λώ, but contracts throughout or otherwise) into ο, ο followed by a short vowel into ου,

Examples of contraction: δουλέα becomes δουλοί: δουλή.

**ACTIVE**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mood</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Indicative</td>
<td>S. 1</td>
<td>δουλῶ</td>
<td>εδουλοῦν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>δουλοῖς</td>
<td>εδουλοῦς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>δουλῶι</td>
<td>εδουλῶι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2</td>
<td>δουλοῦτον</td>
<td>εδουλοῦτον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>δουλοῦτον</td>
<td>εδουλοῦτον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1</td>
<td>δουλοῦμεν</td>
<td>εδουλοῦμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>δουλοῦτε</td>
<td>εδουλοῦτε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>δουλοῦσιν(ν)</td>
<td>εδουλοῦν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Imperative  | S. 2   | δουλῶ         | εδουλοῦν     |
|             | 3      | δουλοῦτω      | εδουλοῦτω    |
|             | D. 2   | δουλοῦτον     | εδουλοῦτον   |
|             | 3      | δουλοῦτων     | εδουλοῦτων   |
|             | P. 2   | δουλοῦτε      | εδουλοῦτε    |
|             | 3      | δουλοῦτων     | εδουλοῦτων   |

| Subjunctive | S. 1   | δουλῶ         | δουλοῖν *    |
|             | 2      | δουλοῖς       | δουλοῖς      |
|             | 3      | δουλῶι       | δουλῶι       |
| Optative    | D. 2   | δουλῶτον     | δουλῶτον    |
|             | 3      | δουλῶτον     | δουλῶτον    |
|             | P. 1   | δουλοῦμεν     | δουλοῦμεν    |
|             | 2      | δουλοῦτε      | δουλοῦτε    |
|             | 3      | δουλοῦσιν(ν)  | δουλοῦν      |

| Subjunctive | S. 1   | δουλῶ         | δουλοῖν     |
|             | 2      | δουλοῖς       | δουλοῖς      |
|             | 3      | δουλῶι       | δουλῶι       |
| Optative    | D. 2   | δουλῶτον     | δουλῶτον    |
|             | 3      | δουλῶτον     | δουλῶτον    |
|             | P. 1   | δουλοῦμεν     | δουλοῦμεν    |
|             | 2      | δουλοῦτε      | δουλοῦτε    |
|             | 3      | δουλοῦσιν(ν)  | δουλοῦν      |

Infinitive,† δουλῶν. Participle, \{δουλῶν, δουλοῦσι, δουλοῦν.

Gen. δουλοῦτος, δουλοῦσης, δουλοῦτος.

Less common forms are: δουλοῦμ (o-oum), δουλοῖς (o-ous),

δουλοί (o-ui).

† In the Infinitive the iota is neglected, as in all the contracted verbs.
δουλό-ω, *I enslave* (Stem δουλο).

as follows: o with any syllable containing iota (subscript by a long vowel into ω.

δουλοι: δουλος, δουλον: δουλοντι, δουλοντι: δουλω, δουλω.

### PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mood</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Indicative</strong></td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλομαι</td>
<td>€δουλομην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλοι</td>
<td>€δουλου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλονται</td>
<td>€δουλοντο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλονοθον</td>
<td>€δουλονοσθον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλονοθον</td>
<td>€δουλονοσθην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλομεθα</td>
<td>€δουλομεθα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλονοθε</td>
<td>€δουλονοθε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλονται</td>
<td>€δουλοντο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Imperative</strong></td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλοι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλονοθω</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλονοθον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλονοθων</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 2.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλονοθε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td></td>
<td>δουλονοθων</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **Subjunctive** | S. 1. |        | δουλομαι         | δουλομην        |
|                | 2.     |        | δουλοι           | δουλοι          |
| **Optative**   | 3.     |        | δουλονται        | δουλοντο        |
|                | D. 2.  |        | δουλονοθον        | δουλονοσθον      |
|                | 3.     |        | δουλονοθον        | δουλονοσθην      |
|                | P. 1.  |        | δουλομεθα         | δουλομεθα       |
|                | 2.     |        | δουλονοθε         | δουλονοθε       |
|                | 3.     |        | δουλονται        | δουλοντο        |

Infinitive, δουλονθαι. Participle, δουλομενος, -η, -ον.
VOWEL STEMs CONTRACTED.

XXV.—EXERCISES ON CONTRACTED VERBS.

This class contains by far the greater number of Greek verbs. The contractions are confined to the Present and Imperfect Active, and the Present and Imperfect Middle or Passive. As all contracted verbs are in their original form vowel verbs, they have no Second Perfect and no Second Aorist.

1. **Active Voice of Verbs in** -αω.

The contractions of the present and imperfect tenses are: all ε sounds in λῶ become ἄ in τίμω and all ο sounds ω; all iotas (subscript or otherwise) are written subscript, except in the infinitive.

In forming the other tenses the final α of the stem is lengthened to η (except after ε, ι, ρ, when it becomes ά), and the same endings are added as in λῶ. Thus from τίμα we get—

Mid. τίμη-σομαι Pass. ἐ-τίμη-θηρ Pass. τε-τίμη-μαι
1 Fut. Pass. τίμη-θέσομαι Mid. ἐ-τίμη-σάμην
Fut. Perf. Pass. τε-τίμη-σομαι

θέδομαι, I behold, Stem θω, Fut. θεά-σομαι, etc.
λάομαι, I heal, Stem τα, Fut. ιά-σομαι, etc.
δράω, I do, Stem δρα, Fut. δρά-σω, etc.

53. The Subjunctive may be used in the first person to express a deliberative question, as τί λέγωμεν; cf. Latin quid dicamus? what are we to say?

**Exercise XLIX.**

1. μή ἐς νικάτω κήρος. 2. εἴθε πάντες παιδες τούς γονέας ἀγαπᾷεν. 3. οἰκτείρομεν τὸν ἐν τῷ τῆς ἡλικίας ἀκμῇ τελευτῶντα. 4. οἱ στρατιώται νυκτόντες ἀνεβόων. 5. πῶς ἂν τις τολμήγε τὸν προδότην εἰς τόλμων δέχεσθαι; 6. ἢ σιώπα, ἢ λέγε ἀμείνοινα. 7. ὁ ῥήτωρ τῶν δήμων, ἄπειρον ὄντα, ῥεδών ἤπατησεν. 8. τῶν κινδύνων πάροντος, λέγωμεν ἢ σιωπῶμεν; 9. οὐδὲν δεδρακε, δὲ δὲ δεξιός ἦστιν ἄποθνησκείν. 10. ἀποκρυνοῦμαι σοι ὅτι ἐρωτήσεις. 11. οἶκε τοὺς θεοὺς μάλιστα τιμῶν φάινοντα.

1. Whither are we to turn in so great a danger? 2. The soldiers died (τελευτάω) fighting bravely for their country. 3. Would that he might do (δραω) what he wishes! 4. Let us not answer those
asking such things. 5. He had conquered very many nations that he might become more powerful. 6. Being silent (Par. 45) is sometimes more profitable than speaking. 7. Many causes urge men into faction. 8. No one dares to plot against the tyrant, although he is most unjust. 9. He did this with-the-intention-of deceiving you. 10. Children, love your parents.

54. In a double direct question the second part is introduced by ἢ, or. The first part may be introduced by πότερον, lit. whether, or πότερον may be omitted. Thus, ἀποκτενεῖς (or πότερον ἀποκτενεῖς) τὸν ἄνδρα ἢ σώσεις; will you kill the man or save him? (lit. whether will you kill, etc.).

The following verbs are irregular in taking η as their contraction where τμω takes α.


dψάω, I am thirsty, δψῆς, δψῆ, etc. Pres. Infin. δψήν.

πενάω, I am hungry, πενῆς, πενῆ, etc. Pres. Infin. πενῆν.

χράομαι, I use, χρῆ, χρῆται, etc. Pres. Infin. χρῆσθαι.

Passive and Middle Voices of Verbs in -ω.

Exercise I.

1. οὐδείς ἢστιν δώσεις οὐ τιμώμενος ἢδεται. 2. τὴν σαυτὸν πατρίδα περίῳ εἰ δράν. 3. πότερον ταῦτα αὐτὸς ἐθέασω ἢ οὐ; 4. περὶ πράγματος ἐρωτηθείς οὐδεν ἀπεκρίνατο. 5. ὃ πάθηρ ὑπὸ τῶν τέκνων ἀγαπᾶσθω. 6. τὸ εὖ ζῆν τολμᾶ διαφέρει τοῦ εὖ λέγειν. 7. πολλὰ ἐμπχανάτο ἵνα ἠμᾶς ἀπατήῃ. 8. ὅ ιατρῶς, φαρμάκαι χρῶμενος, τὸ τραύμα ἱάσεται. 9. τῶν τολμόνων νικηθέντω, οὐκέτι, δὸ πολέμηται, ὀπλοῦς ἔχονθε. 10. ἃρ οὗ ὁ ποιητὸς μεγαλοπρεπῶς τετίμηται;

1. They were setting out from the camp with-the-intention-of assisting those in the city. 2. Will the witness reveal the plot or be silent? 3. The good will try to become better. 4. Would that the philosopher were honoured by the king! 5. Since the general has fled, whither are we to march? 6. Are you not contriving death for the captives? 7. Having collected an army, the two generals were defeated on the tenth day. 8. He was trying to corrupt the ambassadors with gold. 9. We shall order the soldiers on account of the scarcity to use the corn of the allies. 10. Those who-have-been-deceived will not trust you again.
2. Active Voice of Verbs in -εω.

Conjugate τοίε-ω after the model of λυ-ω, and then contract as follows: εε into ει, εο into ου; ε before a diphthong or long syllable is absorbed.

Monosyllabic stems in ε only form the ε contraction. Thus πλέω, I sail, Stem πλε, makes Pres. Ind. πλέω, πλεύς, πλεύει, πλέομεν, πλέετε, πλέουσι; Pres. Subj. πλέω, πλέγη, πλέγη, etc.

The other tenses of verbs in ε are formed by lengthening ε to η, and adding the same endings as in λυω. Thus from ποιε we get—

1 Fut. Pass. ποίη-θόμαι " Mid. ε-ποίη-σάμην
Fut. Perf. Pass. πε-ποίη-σομαι

55. Indirect Statement. Accusative with Infinitive. When a clause introduced by that is the object of a verb of saying or thinking, the that is often omitted in Greek, the subject in the that clause placed in the Accusative case, and the verb in the Infinitive mood. Thus,

λέγει τὸν ἄνδρα γράφειν, he says that the man is writing.
λέγει τὸν ἄνδρα γεγραφέναι, he says that the man has written.
λέγει τὸν ἄνδρα γράψατε, he says that the man wrote. (In this construction the Aorist Infinitive has the same past meaning as the Aorist Indicative for which it stands.)
ἐλεγε † τὸν ἄνδρα γράψαι οὔ γεγραφατε, he said that the man had written.
λέγει τὸν ἄνδρα γράφειν, he says that the man will write.
ἐλεγε τὸν ἄνδρα γράφειν, he said that the man would write.

Exercise LII.

1. μὴ μέγα φρονούντων οἱ εὐτυχοῦντες. 2. δὲ κῆρυξ ἔλεγε τῶν πολεμίων νικηθήναι. 3. ὁ Σωκράτης τῶν τοῦ σώματος ἀμελοῦντας οὐκ ἐπήγει. 4. ἐβοηθήσαμεν σοι καίπερ ἀδικήσατε. 5. ἐπίλυω αὐτῶν εὐτυχήσειν. 6. ἔφε ἡμᾶς πεντήκοντα νανόσιν

* The construction may be paralleled by the English he declares the man to be writing. † Verbs of saying and thinking incline to the Imperf. rather than the Aor.
1. We were bringing aid to those upon the walls. 2. I do not believe that you will dare to do this. 3. You do wrong, citizens, in (Par. 47) expelling the orators. 4. Since the voyage is long, we sail out of the harbour before day. 5. They were labouring in order that they might be released from danger. 6. Do not be discouraged, soldiers, with regard to the battle. 7. Some one says that the Athenians founded this city. 8. I believe that the king will try to bring help to us. 9. My brother, although he was poor, used always to neglect wealth. 10. We praise this poet, whose words are a glory to our state.

56. Indirect Statement. When the subject of the that clause is the same as the subject of the principal clause, it is not repeated before the Infinitive; a predicative noun or adjective in the that clause is then placed in the same case as the subject of the principal clause, i.e. in the Nominative. Thus νομίζει δίκαιος είναι, he thinks that he is just. If special emphasis is laid on the subject of the that clause, αὐτὸς is used in the Nominative in agreement with the subject understood, as νομίζετε αὐτοὶ φρόνιμοι είναι, you think that you yourselves are prudent.

Middle and Passive Voices of Verbs in -εω.

Exercise LIII.

1. οἱ μὴ ἀδικοῦντες σύνεινος δέονται νόμου. 2. δ’ Ἀλέξανδρος ἔφασκε Δίως νός εἶναι. 3. μυθεῖς φοβεῖσθω θάνατον, ἀπόλυον κακῶν. 4. λέγοντι Τρολαν δέκα ἐτη ὑπὸ τῶν Ἑλλήνων πολυρκηθήναι. 5. οἱ λαλοί, καὶ ἀληθεύοντες, ἀπιστοῦνται. 6. ὁ φιλόσοφος ἤγειται αὐτὸς μὲν εὐνυχής εἶναι, τοὺς δὲ ἄλλους ἀπυκεῖσι. 7. οἱ τὸν ἰσθμὸν οἰκοῦντες κατὰ τε γῆν καὶ κατὰ θάλασσαν ἐπολυρκηθέναι. 8. οἱ ἄδικοι ἔνιστε νομίζουσι δίκαιοι εἶναι. 9. δεῦμαθα σου μὴ ταῖτα δρᾶσαι. 10. τοὺς ἀγαθοὺς ποιεῖται ἐταῖροὺς ἢ οὐ;

1. The Persian, fearing death, pretended that he was a Greek. 2. That general was despised by his own soldiers. 3. We often hate those whom we fear. 4. I think that you do not reverence

* When an infinitive depends on a verb expressing wish or command, it is negated by μὴ.
the gods sufficiently. 5. Your friend believes that he himself is very wise, but that other men are foolish. 6. Those who-had-
been-neglected were dying from disease. 7. The orator hoped that he would be honoured by the king. 8. He was begging us not to wrong the allies. 9. Let not those who-have-conquered be haughty. 10. The slave asserted that he had been set free by his master.

3. **Active Voice of Verbs in -oω.**

Conjugate δολό-ω after the model of λύ-ω, and then contract as follows: o before any syllable containing iota (subscript or otherwise) into οι, o followed by a short vowel into ου, by a long vowel into ω.

The other tenses of verbs in ο are formed by lengthening ο to ω, and adding the same endings as in λυω. Thus from δουλο we get—

" Mid. δουλά-σμαι " Pass. ε-δουλά-θην " Pass. δε-δουλώ-μαι
1 Fut. Pass. δουλώ-θησομαι " Mid. ε-δουλώ-σάμην
Fut. Perf. Pass. δε-δουλά-σομαι

57. When a *that* clause is the subject of an impersonal expression such as it is right, it is necessary, it is rendered by the Accusative and Infinitive, as δει αυτοίς μη μένειν, it is necessary that they should not remain.* (The Infinitive in this construction is negated by μη.) χρή με κολάξεσθαι, it is right that I should be punished.

58. ‘Must’ may be rendered by δεί, and ‘ought’ by χρή. Thus the sentences above might have been translated they must not remain, and I ought to be punished.

**Exercise LIII.**

1. ἔγκωσαν αυτοῦ ως γειωθη άγγελαντα. 2. ἀρ′ ου μηχανάσθη ταῦτα ἕνα ἡμᾶς δουλεῖτε; 3. ου πρέπει στρατηγὸν καυδόνοις φοβεῖσθαι. 4. χρή τὸν νεανίαν σοφίαν ζηλοῦν. 5. τοῦ τυραννος τελευτάσαντος, τὴν πόλιν ελευθερώσομεν. 6. ἢ τύχη τὰ μὲν ψηλὰ ταπεινοῖ, τὰ δὲ ταπεινὰ ἐπαρεῖ. 7. πολλῶν

* Here the clause ‘that they should not remain’ is the real subject to ‘is,’ the ‘it’ only anticipating it. The true construction is ‘that they should not remain is necessary.’ Similarly in Greek the real subject to δεί is the whole expression αυτοῖς μη μένειν.
VOWEL STEMS CONTRACTED.

τιμῶν τὸν ποιητὴν ἡξιώκαμεν. 8. πότερον συμφέρει ἐνα τῆς πόλεως ἁρχεῖν ἡ πολλοῖς; 9. ταῦτα τῷ βασιλεῖ ἐδηλούμεν, ἵνα μὴ φόρον παρέχεσθαι ἄναγκασθεὶμεν. 10. ἔλεξεν αὐτὸς ἀλλ` οὐκ ἔκεινον.

1. It is right that the soldier should be praised because of his valour. 2. Prepare arms, citizens, and free your country. 3. We must not enslave the other allies. 4. Has he explained to you what has been done? 5. May fortune humble those doing wrong! 6. The ambassadors confessed that they had been bribed (2 aor.) with gifts. 7. The prophet was crowning the victim, intending to sacrifice it (Par. 39). 8. It is fitting that a philosopher should despise wealth. 9. We think that those who strive after virtue are the best. 10. Is it right to honour the wicked? 11. The rich sometimes pretend that they are poor.

59. ‘Lest’ (or ‘that’) after a verb of fearing is rendered by μη’ with the Subjunctive after Primary tenses and the Optative after Historic tenses: as φοβοῦμεθα μη’ ἡ πόλις πολορκηται, we fear lest the city may be besieged; ἐφοβοῦμεθα μη’ ἡ πόλις πολορκοῦτο, we feared lest the city might (or should) be besieged.

Middle and Passive Voices of Verbs in -ow.

EXERCISE LIV.

1. ἐκ πολέμου εἰρήνη μᾶλλον βεβαιοῦται. 2. οἱ τῷ ἁρχοντι ἐναντιοῦμενοι κολασθήσονται. 3. μέγας κύνδυνος ἐστι μὴ ἔφη ἡμᾶς πλέων. 4. χιλίαις δραχμαῖς ἐξημόθη, ἀτε τὸν ἐμπορον ἄπαθής. 5. ἄρ’ οὐ φοβεῖσθε μή δουλῶσθε; 6. αἰχμῶν ἐστι τοῦς εἰς φιλίαν χώραν εἰσβάλλοντας ἑπαίνον ἔξω. 7. ἔλεγεν πάντα ταῦτα ὑπὸ τῶν μαρτύρων δηλοθήσεται. 8. οἱ ἄθληται ἐφοβεῖτο μή οὐ στεφανοῦτο. 9. ἡμαντιοῦτο τοὺς εἰρήνην ποιεῖται βουλομένου. 10. ὑμῶν μή ἄθυμοῦτων, πάντα ταχὺ πεπράξεται.

1. He asserted that the oath had been confirmed by the two generals. 2. The soldiers must guard the camp more carefully. 3. Do not oppose, citizens, those who wish to assist you. 4. I fear lest we may be despised by these men, whom formerly we conquered. 5. We hoped that he would be fined. 6. Nothing has been clearly explained by the ambassadors. 7. Having conquered in the contest, he was being crowned. 8. They assert that they came to our aid. 9. Let not the king, although he is stronger, oppose the philosopher. 10. It is not expedient that the captives should be freed.
XXVI.—PECULIARITIES OF VERBS IN ω.

1. Some contracted verbs, in forming the other tenses, do not lengthen the final vowel of the stem, e.g. παρανε-ω, exhort, Fut. παρανε-σω, 1 Aor. παρήν-σα; στάω, draw, Fut. στά-σω, 1 Aor. ἐ-στα-σα; γελάω, laugh, Fut. γελά-σομαι, 1 Aor. ἐ-γέλα-σα. Some verbs of this class also insert σ before μ in the Perf. Pass., and before θ in the 1 Aor. Pass., e.g. στάω, ἔσταισμα, ἔστασθην; γελάω, ἐγελάσθην. (σ is similarly inserted in some uncontracted vowel stems, e.g. κελεύω, command, κεκλευσμα, ἐκελεύσθην.)

2. Contracted or Attic Future. (1) καλέ-ω, call, and τελέ-ω, end, retain ε in the Fut., but drop σ, the ε then contracting with the personal endings just as in the Present. Thus καλέ-ω, Fut. καλέ-σω, καλέ-ω, καλῶ; 1 Aor. ἐ-καλέ-σα; τελέ-ω, Fut. τελέ-σω, τελέ-ω, τελῶ; 1 Aor. ἐ-τελέ-σα, Perf. Pass. τετελέσμα, 1 Aor. Pass. ἐτελέσθην.

(2) Verbs in -αω of more than two syllables drop σ in the Fut. and contract; the personal endings copying ποιέω. Thus κομίζω, convey, Fut. κομί-σω becomes κομίω, κομιέω, κομιώμενε, κομιέτε, κομιώντι.

(3) Some verbs in -αω drop σ in the Fut., the a contracting with the personal endings as in τιμάω. Thus βιβάζω, cause to go, Fut. βιβά-σω becomes βιβάω, βιβᾶς, βιβά, βιβώμεν, βιβάτε, βιβώνω.

60. An Aorist Infinitive, when it depends upon a verb of saying or thinking used passively, has a past meaning, as Κύρος λέγεται νικήσας, Cyrus is said to have conquered.

EXERCISE LV.

1. οἱ στρατιώται ἐκελεύοντον τὰ ἔστη ἐστασμένα ἔχειν. 2. ἃ ὑπὸ τὴν πόλιν τείχοντον ἦν, μη δουλώμεθα; 3. τῷ παῖδε ἀνόητον, ὅποιον διδασκάλου παδευθύνημεν λέγεσθον. 4. οἱ νησίωται ἐπηγελάντο πλείους ναὸς πορεύονται. 5. παρῆνεσα αὐτῷ μὴ ἄρχομεν, κάθερ νυκτέρια. 6. ὅ στρατηγὸς τοὺς αἰχμαλώτους, τοσοῦτος ὄντας, εἰς μίαν τρίχρη ἐμπέθα. 7. ὁ τῦραννος φοβεῖται μη οἱ πολῖται ἐαυτῷ ἐπιβουλεύσουσι. 8. τῇ εὐτυχίᾳ ἐπανεῖσ, οὔτε θεοὺς οὔτε ἀνδρὰς ἡδεῖσθη. 9. ὁ θάνατος τῆς ψυχῆς τοῦ σώματος χωρεῖ. 10. οὗτος ὁμολογεῖται τὴν πατρίδα εὐ ποιῆσαι.

1. Having thrown away his shield, he was mocked by all. 2. Since the scarcity is great, we will convey corn into the city.
PECULIARITIES OF VERBS IN ω.

3. Is it right that the traitor should be honoured? 4. He says that the gates were shut before night. 5. The king will call together the generals that he may deliberate-with them. 6. Who is there who will not condemn such a man? 7. He drew his sword with-the-intention-of killing the hostage. 8. You seem to think that you yourself are wise, but that others are foolish. 9. The enemy will disembark two thousand hoplites upon our land. 10. The old man praised those who-had-been-crowned.

**Augment and Reduplication.**

(1.) In the following verbs ε is augmented to ι instead of η:

εἶω, allow  έλκω, drag  έπρω, creep
εἵλξω, accustom  έπομαι, follow  έστιαώ, entertain
έλισσω, roll  έργάζομαι, perform  έχω, have

These verbs began originally with σ or the digamma (ϝ), and when σ or ϝ dropped, the ε of the augment contracted with the ε of the verb. Thus έπρω is for σέρπω (Lat. serpo), Imperf. έ-σερπων, έ-σερπων; έστιαώ is for γεστιάω (έστια, hearth, Lat. Vesta), Imperf. έ-γεστιαω, έ-γεστιαω, έστιαω.

(2.) ώθεω, push, (φπεθεω) and ώνεόμαι, buy, (ήωνεομαι) retain the ε in front of the ω; Imperf. έ-ώθονυν, έ-ώνουμην; Perf. Mid. and Pass. έ-ώνημαι, 1 Aor. Pass. έ-ώνηθεν. (For the other tenses of ώθεω see p. 141.)


Attic Reduplication. This is found in a few verbs beginning in α, ε, ο, and consists in the prefixing of the first two letters of the stem, and the lengthening of the following vowel. Thus

άκόνω, hear, Stem άκον, άκοφ-, 2nd Perf. άκ-ήκο-α, άγείρω, rouse, Stem άγερ, 2nd Perf. άγ-ρ-ήγρο-α, Perf. Pass. έγ-ήγρερ-μαι.


In the Pluperf. initial ι is generally not augmented, as ἔληλεγ-μην. Initial α and ο may be augmented, as ἥκ-ηκο-η, ὁρ-ωρόν-μην, but are often left unaugmented.

**Exercise LVI.**

1. τοῦ στρατηγοῦ τελευτήσαντος, οἱ πολίται τὰς πύλας ἀνέφειν. 2. ὁ ἱσθμὸς τοῦ 'Αθη ὑπὸ τῶν Περσῶν διωρώθηκτο. 3. ὁ ἡγεμόν ρυότοις ὑπότας εἰς ὅδου ἐκτραπέςθαι οὐκ εἴη. 4. πότερον ταύτα αὐτὸς ἐώρακας, ἡ παρ’ ἄλλων ἀκήκοας; 5. οἱ στρατιώται ἐπιτήδεια ἐνοίκιον, ὡς τῇ ὑστεραῖ πορευόμενοι. 6. οἱ πρόσβαις ὑπὸ τοῦ βασιλέως αὐτοῦ εἰσπέσθαι λέγονται. 7. οἱ πολέμιοι, ταύτη τῇ μηχανῇ χρώμενοι, τὰς ναῦς ἡμῶν πρὸς τὴν γῆν ἐξείπθουν. 8. οἱ φιλόσοφοι ὑπὸ τῶν ἁμαθῶν καταφρονεύσθει εἰθυμένοι εἰσίν. 9. ὁ δοῦλος ὁ ὑπὸ σοῦ πεμβεῖς οἶδεν ἐργασται. 10. Ὁρθεὶ κηραίζοντι οἱ θήρες εἴποντο.

1. The witness has been examined, but answers nothing. 2. We were seeing the city which our ancestors founded. 3. The king, having been persuaded by gifts, allowed the exiles to remain. 4. The messenger, having rested, is now awake. 5. The enemy approaching, we dragged up the ships. 6. He pretends that he has heard nothing about the battle. 7. Though he was poor, he used to entertain his friends. 8. They did not reveal what they had seen. 9. They were opening the gates that they might save the flying. 10. Let no one believe that the gods neglect human affairs.

**XXVII.—SECOND CONJUGATION, OR VERBS IN μι.**

This Conjugation has older forms, but contains far fewer verbs than the conjugation in -ω. It only differs from the latter in the Present, Imperfect, and Second Aorist. In these tenses the personal endings are added directly to the stem (or to the stem increased by νυ) without the vowels ο, ε, which are used in the corresponding tenses of verbs in -ω, as in λυ-ο-μεν, λυ-ε-τε. The Conjugation is divided into two classes:

1. The First Class consists of verbs which affix their terminations to the simple stem: as φη-μι, I say.
2. The Second Class consists of those which in the Present insert νυ between the stem and the termination: as δεῖκ-νυ-μυ, I show.

In the Present and Imperfect Tenses of the First Class, the initial consonant is frequently reduplicated with υ, and the short vowel of the stem is lengthened in the singular: as

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stem</th>
<th>Present</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>στα</td>
<td>ἵ-στη-μυ (for σι-στη-μυ), I set.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>σι</td>
<td>τί-θη-μυ, I place.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δο</td>
<td>δι-δω-μυ, I give.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The conjugation of the Present, Imperfect, and Second Aorist of these verbs is given on the following pages. The other tenses given below are conjugated like the verbs in ω.

**ACTIVE VOICE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class I</th>
<th>Future</th>
<th>1 Aorist</th>
<th>Perf.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἵ-στη-μυ</td>
<td>στή-σω</td>
<td>ἐ-στη-σα</td>
<td>ἐσ-τη-κα*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τί-θη-μυ</td>
<td>θη-σω</td>
<td>ἐ-θη-κα</td>
<td>τέ-θη-κα (rare) †</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δω-μυ</td>
<td>δω-σω</td>
<td>ε-δω-κα</td>
<td>δε-δω-κα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PASSIVE AND MIDDLE VOICES.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἵ-στη-μυ</td>
<td>Pass. ἐσταμαι</td>
<td>Mid. ἐ-στη-σάμην στα-θήσομαι στή-σομαι (rare)</td>
<td>Pass. ἐ-στα-θην</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τί-θη-μυ</td>
<td>Mid. τέ-θη-μαι</td>
<td>Pass. ἐ-τε-θην</td>
<td>τε-θήσομαι θή-σομαι (rare)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δω-μυ</td>
<td>Pass. δε-δω-μαι</td>
<td>Pass. ἐ-δω-θην</td>
<td>δο-θήσομαι δω-σομαι</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CLASS II.**

| δεῖκ-νυ-μυ | δεῖξω | ἐ-δείξα | δε-δείχ-α |

* From the Perfect stem of ἵστημι is formed Fut. Perf. Act. ἐστήσω and Mid. ἐστήσομαι, I shall have stood. Very few verbs show this formation. It occurs again in ἔθησα, see p. 147.

† Less correct form τέθεικα, and in Perf. Mid. τέθειμαι.
\textbf{SECOND CONJUGATION, OR VERBS IN \textit{μ}}.

\textit{ι-στη-\textit{μ}}, I set

\textbf{ACTIVE}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tense</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Indicative</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present</td>
<td>S. 1</td>
<td>ἡ-στη-\textit{μ}</td>
<td>ἡ-στη-ν</td>
<td>ἡ-στη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ἡ-στη-ς</td>
<td>ἡ-στη-ς</td>
<td>ἡ-στη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ἡ-στη-σι(ν)</td>
<td>ἡ-στη</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-τω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem i\textit{στα}</td>
<td>D. 2</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-τον</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-τον</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-τον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-τον</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-τον</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-τον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-μεν</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-μεν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-τε</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-τε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-σι(ν)</td>
<td>ἡ-στα-σαν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| 2 Aorist. | S. 1   | ἡ-στη-ν   |            |
|           | 2.     | ἡ-στη-ς   |            |
| Stem σ\textit{τα} | 3.     | ἡ-στη     |            |
|           | D. 2   | ἡ-στη-τον |            |
|           | 3.     | ἡ-στη-τον |            |
|           | P. 1   | ἡ-στη-μεν |            |
|           | 2.     | ἡ-στη-τε  |            |
|           | 3.     | ἡ-στη-σαν |            |

\textbf{PASSIVE AND MIDDLE}

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AND</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Present</td>
<td>S. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem i\textit{στα}</td>
<td>D. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2 Aorist.</th>
<th>Wanting.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

\textit{ι-στη-μ}, I set
(Stem στα).

**VOICE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SUBJUNCTIVE</th>
<th>OPTATIVE</th>
<th>INFINITIVE</th>
<th>PARTICIPLE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>i-στω</td>
<td>i-σταίν</td>
<td>i-στά-ναι</td>
<td>M. i-στά-ς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στὴ-ς</td>
<td>i-σταίς</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. i-στά-σα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στὴ</td>
<td>i-σταίν</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. i-στά-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στὴ-τον</td>
<td>i-σταίτον</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem i σταντ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στὴ-τον</td>
<td>i-σταίτην</td>
<td></td>
<td>decl. like πᾶς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στῶ-μεν</td>
<td>i-σταίμεν</td>
<td></td>
<td>but with dual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στῆ-τε</td>
<td>i-σταίτε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στῶ-σι(ν)</td>
<td>i-σταίεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>streng</th>
<th>optative</th>
<th>subjunctive</th>
<th>infinitive</th>
<th>participle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>στω</td>
<td>σταίν</td>
<td>σταίν</td>
<td>σταίν</td>
<td>M. στά-ς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>στή-ς</td>
<td>σταίς</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>F. στά-σα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>στη</td>
<td>σταίν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N. στά-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>στη-τον</td>
<td>σταίτον</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem σταντ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>στη-τον</td>
<td>σταίτην</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>decl. like πᾶς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>στω-μεν</td>
<td>σταίμεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>but with dual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>στη-τε</td>
<td>σταίτε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>στω-σι(ν)</td>
<td>σταίεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**VOICES.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>streng</th>
<th>optative</th>
<th>subjunctive</th>
<th>infinitive</th>
<th>participle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>i-στω-μαι</td>
<td>i-σταί-μην</td>
<td>i-στα-σθαι</td>
<td>M. i-στα-μενος</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στη</td>
<td>i-σταί-ο</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. i-στα-μένη</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στη-ται</td>
<td>i-σταί-το</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. i-στα-μενον</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στη-θην</td>
<td>i-σταί-θην</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem i σταμενο</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στη-θην</td>
<td>i-σταί-θην</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στω-μεθα</td>
<td>i-σταί-μεθα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στη-οθε</td>
<td>i-σταί-οθε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-στω-νται</td>
<td>i-σταί-ντο</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SECOND CONJUGATION, OR VERBS IN μ.  

τι-θη-μ, I place

ACTIVE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TENSE</th>
<th>Number.</th>
<th>INDICATIVE.</th>
<th>IMPERATIVE.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PRESENT</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>τι-θη-μυ</td>
<td>ε-τι-θη-νυ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AND IMPERFECT.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>τι-θη-ς</td>
<td>ε-τι-θεις*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>τι-θη-σιν(υ)</td>
<td>ε-τι-θει</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem τιθε.</td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>τι-θη-μεν</td>
<td>ε-τι-θε-μεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>τι-θε-τε</td>
<td>ε-τι-θε-τε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τι-θη-δαιν(υ)</td>
<td>ε-τι-θη-δαιν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Aor.</td>
<td>1 Aor.</td>
<td>wanting.</td>
<td>ε-θη-κα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem θε.</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ε-θη-κας</td>
<td>ε-θη-κας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>ε-θη-του</td>
<td>ε-θη-του</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ε-θη-την</td>
<td>ε-θη-την</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>ε-θη-μεν</td>
<td>ε-θη-μεν</td>
<td>θε-τε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ε-θη-το</td>
<td>ε-θη-το</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ε-θη-σαυ or ε-θη-καυ</td>
<td>ε-θη-σαυ or ε-θη-καυ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TENSE</th>
<th>Number.</th>
<th>INDICATIVE.</th>
<th>IMPERATIVE.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PRESENT</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>τι-θε-μαί</td>
<td>ε-τι-θε-μαί</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AND IMPERFECT.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>τι-θε-σαί</td>
<td>ε-τι-θε-σαί</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>τι-θε-σου</td>
<td>ε-τι-θε-σου</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem τιθε.</td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>τι-θε-μέθα</td>
<td>ε-τι-θε-μέθα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>τι-θε-σθε</td>
<td>ε-τι-θε-σθε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>τι-θε-νταυ</td>
<td>ε-τι-θε-νταυ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Aor. S. 1.</td>
<td>ε-θη-μην</td>
<td>ε-θη-μην</td>
<td>etc., as in ετιθεμην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(only Middle.)</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ε-θου</td>
<td>θε-θω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem θε.</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ε-θε-το</td>
<td>θε-σθω</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

etc., as in έτιθεμην  

* Rarely ετιθες, ετιθη.
### SECOND CONJUGATION, OR VERBS IN μ. 117

(Stem θε).

**VOICE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SUBJUNCTIVE.</th>
<th>OPTATIVE.</th>
<th>INFINITIVE.</th>
<th>PARTICIPLE.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>το-θην</td>
<td>το-θείν</td>
<td>το-θείναy</td>
<td>M. το-θεί-s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>το-θης</td>
<td>το-θείς</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. το-θεί-σα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>το-θη</td>
<td>το-θείη</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. το-θε-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>το-θη-τον</td>
<td>το-θείτον</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem τοθεντ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>decl. like λυθείς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>p. 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>το-θη-μεν</td>
<td>το-θείμεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>το-θη-τε</td>
<td>το-θείτε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>το-θη-σι(ν)</td>
<td>το-θείσι</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θο</td>
<td>θείην</td>
<td>θείναy</td>
<td>M. θεί-s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θη-σ</td>
<td>θείση</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. θεί-σα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θη</td>
<td>θείη</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. θε-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θη-τον</td>
<td>θείτον</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem θεντ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>decl. like λυθείς,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>p. 69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θο-μεν</td>
<td>θείμεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θη-τε</td>
<td>θείτε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θο-σι(ν)</td>
<td>θείσι</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**VOICES.**

| το-θο-μαι    | το-θεί-μην | το-θε-σθαι | M. το-θέ-μενος |
| το-θη      | το-θεί-ο |             | F. το-θε-μένη |
| το-θη-ται   | το-θεί-το |             | N. το-θέ-μενον |
| το-θη-σθον  | το-θεί-σθον|             | Stem τοθεμενο |
| το-θο-μεθα  | το-θεί-μεθα|             |             |
| το-θη-σθε   | το-θεί-σθε|             |             |
| το-θο-νται  | το-θεί-ντο|             |             |
| θο-μαι      | θεί-μην   | θε-σθαι    | M. θε-μενος   |
| θη         | θεί-ο    |             | F. θε-μένη    |
| θη-ται      | θεί-το   |             | N. θε-μενον   |

etc., as in τιομαι etc., as in τιθείνη

Stem θεμενο
SECOND CONJUGATION, OR VERBS IN μι.

\[ \text{di-δω-μι, I give} \]

**ACTIVE**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TENSE</th>
<th>PERSON</th>
<th>INDICATIVE</th>
<th>IMPERATIVE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>di-δω-μι</td>
<td>ε-δι-δουν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AND Perfect.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>di-δω-ς</td>
<td>ε-δι-δοντα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>di-δο-τον</td>
<td>ε-δι-δο-τον</td>
<td>di-δο-τον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>di-δο-τον</td>
<td>ε-δι-δο-την</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>di-δο.</td>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>di-δο-μεν</td>
<td>ε-δι-δο-μεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>di-δο-τε</td>
<td>ε-δι-δο-τε</td>
<td>di-δο-τε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>di-δο-σαν</td>
<td>ε-δι-δο-σαν</td>
<td>di-δο-ντων</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2 Aor.  1 Aor.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Imperfect.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S. 1. Wanting.</td>
<td>di-δω-κα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem di-o.</td>
<td>3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>di-δο-τον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>di-δο-την</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>di-δο-μεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>di-δο-τε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>di-δο-σαν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PASSIVE AND MIDDLE**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TENSE</th>
<th>PERSON</th>
<th>INDICATIVE</th>
<th>IMPERATIVE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>di-δο-μαι</td>
<td>ε-δι-δό-μην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AND Perfect.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>di-δο-σαι</td>
<td>ε-δι-δο-σο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>di-δο-σον</td>
<td>ε-δι-δο-σον</td>
<td>di-δο-σων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>di-δο-σον</td>
<td>ε-δι-δο-σον</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| di-δο. | P. 1. | di-δο-μεθα | ε-δι-δο-μεθα | di-δο-σο |}

| 2 Aor. S. (only Middle.) | di-δο-μην |
| Stem di-o. | 2. | di-δο-ν | di-δο-ν |
| 3. | di-δο-το | di-δο-το |

etc., as in εδιδωμην
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subjunctive</th>
<th>Optative</th>
<th>Infinitive</th>
<th>Participle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ</td>
<td>δι-δοῦν</td>
<td>δι-δῶ-ναι</td>
<td>M. δι-δοῦ-ς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-ς</td>
<td>δι-δοῦς</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. δι-δοῦ-σα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ</td>
<td>δι-δοῖν</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. δι-δῶ-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-τον</td>
<td>δι-δοῖτον</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem διδοῦτ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-τον</td>
<td>δι-δοῖτην</td>
<td></td>
<td>decl. in oblique cases</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-μεν</td>
<td>δι-δοῖμεν</td>
<td></td>
<td>like ἐκῶν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-τε</td>
<td>δι-δοῖτε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-σι(ν)</td>
<td>δι-δοίεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ</td>
<td>δοῖν</td>
<td>δοῦ-ναι</td>
<td>M. δοῦ-ς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ-ς</td>
<td>δοῖς</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. δοῖ-σα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ</td>
<td>δοῖ</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. δῶ-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ-τον</td>
<td>δοῖτον</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem δοῦτ,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ-τον</td>
<td>δοῖτην</td>
<td></td>
<td>decl. in oblique cases</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ-μεν</td>
<td>δοῖμεν</td>
<td></td>
<td>like ἐκῶν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ-τε</td>
<td>δοῖτε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ-σι(ν)</td>
<td>δοίεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Voices.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subjunctive</th>
<th>Optative</th>
<th>Infinitive</th>
<th>Participle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-μαι</td>
<td>δι-δοῖ-μην</td>
<td>δι-δοῖ-σθαι</td>
<td>M. δι-δῶ-μενος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ</td>
<td>δι-δοῖ-ο</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. δι-δοῖ-μένη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-ται</td>
<td>δι-δοῖ-το</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. δι-δῶ-μενον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-σθου</td>
<td>δι-δοῖ-σθον</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stem διδομενο</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-σθου</td>
<td>δι-δοῖ-σθην</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-μεθα</td>
<td>δι-δοῖ-μεθα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-σθε</td>
<td>δι-δοῖ-σθε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δι-δῶ-νται</td>
<td>δι-δοῖ-ντο</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ-μαι</td>
<td>δοῖ-μην</td>
<td>δῶ-σθαι</td>
<td>M. δῶ-μενος</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ</td>
<td>δοῖ-ο</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. δῶ-μένη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δῶ-ται</td>
<td>δοῖ-το</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. δῶ-μενον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>etc., as in διδομαι etc., as in διδοϊμην</td>
<td>Stem δομενο</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Deik-νυ-μι, I show (Stem Deik).

**ACTIVE VOICE**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TENSE</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>INDICATIVE.</th>
<th>IMPERATIVE.</th>
<th>SUBJUNCTIVE.</th>
<th>OPTATIVE.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-μι</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομι</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ων</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-οιμι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ς</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ης</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ως</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-οις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-τον</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ητον</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-οτον</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-οιτην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>D. 1.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-τον</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-την</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-τον</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-την</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-τον</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-την</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-τον</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-την</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-τον</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-την</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-τον</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-την</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-μεν</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεν</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεν</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-μεν</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεν</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεν</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεν</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Participles:** Deik-νυ-ς, -νυ-σα, -νυ-ν. Stem deknuvt, dat. pl. deiknυσι(ν), deiknυσαι, deiknυσι(ν).

**PASSIVE AND MIDDLE VOICES.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TENSE</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>INDICATIVE.</th>
<th>IMPERATIVE.</th>
<th>SUBJUNCTIVE.</th>
<th>OPTATIVE.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-μαι</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομαι</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ων</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-οιμι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ης</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ως</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-οις</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-τα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ητα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-οτα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-οιτα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imperfect</td>
<td>D. 1.</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-σα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-μεδα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεδα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεδα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεδα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-μεδα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεδα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεδα</td>
<td>Deik-νυ-ομεδα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Participles:** Deik-νυ-μενος, -νυ-ν. Stem deknuvt, dat. pl. deiknυσι(ν), deiknυσαι, deiknυσι(ν).
XXVIII.—EXERCISES ON VERBS IN μ.
FIRST CLASS: ἰστημι, τίθημι, δίδωμι, ίημι.

1. ἰστημι.

The stem of ἰστημι is στα. ἰστημι stands for σι-στη-μι, the σ of the stem having been reduplicated with ἴ, and
the rough breathing having then replaced the initial σ.
The rough breathing is also found in the Imperf. ἰστην,
and the Perf. ἰστηκα (for σε-στη-κα).

But in the tenses formed from the stem στα without
reduplication there is no rough breathing:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1 Aor.</th>
<th>2 Aor.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fut.</td>
<td>ἐ-στη-σα</td>
<td>ἐ-στη-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>στή-σω</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Similarly in the compounds, e.g. ἀφίστημι:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Imperf.</th>
<th>Perf.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pres.</td>
<td>ἄφ-ιστην</td>
<td>ἄφ-έστηκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἀφ-ιστημι</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

But—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1 Aor.</th>
<th>2 Aor.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fut.</td>
<td>ἄπ-έ-στη-σα</td>
<td>ἄπ-έ-στη-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἄπο-στη-σω</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Meaning.

ἰστημι in the active voice has a transitive meaning in
the Pres., Imperf., Fut., and 1 Aor., I set up, was setting up,
will set up, set up. The 2 Aor. is intransitive, I stood; the
Perf. (with a present meaning) is also intransitive, I stand,
Pluperf. I stood.*

N.B.—It is easy to remember the transitive tenses: they are the
first four tenses (of ἰστημι or any other verb).

Active Voice of ἰστημι.

EXERCISE LVII.

A.—1. ὁ συγγραφεύς λέγει πολλοίς συμμάχοις ἀπὸ τῶν
Ἀθηναίων ἀποστήναι. 2. οἱ Ἑλληνες νυκτὸς χαιρετεῖτε τρόπως ἴδαναν. 3. ἡ πενία τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πρὸς τὰς τέχνας δεξιώ-
τέρως καθίστησιν. 4. οἱ βίτους τοὺς ὑμέτεροι δημον ἄφ-
ῃμῶν ἀπέστησαν. 5. παραποτήτε μοι, ὦ φίλοι, κακῶς πράττοντι. 6. πολλάς ναῦς ἀποστείλατε, τοὺς πολεμίους εἰς φόβον
catesthismen. 7. μετὰ τούτων ἄλλος ἀνέστη καὶ ἔλεξε τούπαι. 8. ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἀποστάσιν ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ ἐπολέμησεν. 9. ἃ ὦ
χρῆ ἣς τοῖς ἀτυχεῖσι παραστήναι; 10. τὸ Μυλιαδον τρόπαιον
Θεομοτοκλέα ἐξ ὑπνοῦ ἀνίστην.

* When the Perfect of a verb the Pluperfect has the meaning
is used with a present meaning, of a simple past.
VERBS IN μ: ἦσθημ.

1. The tyrant was afraid lest the citizens might revolt. 2. The treaty having been broken, the whole city was reduced to the greatest danger. 3. The king ordered those who-had-stood-up to be silent. 4. We will set guards before the gates, that we may not be besieged. 5. We confess that we made your allies revolt. 6. It is fitting that they should set up a statue of the poet. 7. Would that he might stand by us! 8. Having set up a trophy, they departed. 9. Those who-revolted are said to have been conquered. 10. Let not the king establish his own son in (εἰς) command.

Perfect and Pluperfect.

ἐστηκα, -ας, -ε, are the only forms in common use of the Perf. in -κα. For the remainder of the tense the following forms, as though from a contracted Perf., are employed.

Indic. ἐστεαν, ἐστεαν, ἐσταμεν, ἐστατε, ἐστάσει(ν).
Imperat. ἐσταθε, ἐστάσω.
Pluperf. εἰστηκη, -ης, -ει(ν)
Subj. ἐστω, ἐστώμεν, ἐστώσει(ν).
Infin. ἐστάανα.
Part. ἐστώς, ἐστώσα, ἐστώς or -ός.
Gen. ἐστώτως, ἐστώσης, etc.

61. In the Indirect Statement, after the Historic tenses of verbs of hoping and promising, instead of a Future Infinitive, ἤν (giving the meaning of ‘would’) is often used with an Aorist Infinitive, ὡς ἢ ἢλπιζον αὑτὸν ἢν νικήσαι, I hoped that he would conquer.

B.—1. πάσης προνοίας ἢ τύχη δυνατωτέρα καθέσητηκεν. 2. εἰς τῶν φιλοσόφων ἑνόμιζε πάντα ἐκ πυρὸς συνεστάαν. 3. ἐπηγ-γέλλετο αὐτὸς ἢν τὸ πράγμα δηλῶσαι. 4. τῶν πολιτῶν δὲ τῶν καθεστῶσι νόμωσ πείθονται. 5. πάσαι αἱ πόλεις ἐκούσαι πρὸς Κύρον ἀφεσάαν. 6. πολὺν χρόνον ἐστήκη, τὸν ἀγώνα θεώμενος.

1. There are three things of which every state is composed. 2. I hoped that you would prosper. 3. He exhorted the bystanders to come-to-the-aid-of the old man. 4. The subjects, having been neglected by the rulers, have revolted. 5. War being established, the husbandmen did not sow the corn. 6. The philosopher was reduced to great difficulty by those questioning him.

Middle and Passive Voices of ἦσθημ.

ἐστημ in the middle voice has generally the intransitive meaning which it has in the 2 Aor. and Perf. Act., as ἦσταμαι, Ι stand, ἀφίσταμαι, Ι revolt. But the 1 Aor. Mid. is always transitive, ἦστησάμην, Ι set (for myself).
62. An Infinitive depending on a verb of hoping or promising is usually negated by μή, as ἐπαγγελλόμεθα μὴ τὰς σπονδὰς λύσειν, we promise that we will not break the treaty.

EXERCISE LVIII.

1. Μίνως πρῶτος Ἐλλήνων ναυτικήν δύναμιν ἀξιόλογον συνεστήσατο. 2. μετὰ τὸν πόλεμον τριάκοντα τύραννοι ἐν Ἀθήναις κατεστάθησαν. 3. πολλοὶ ἀνίστανται λέξοντες ἢ ἐν νῷ ἔχοντες. 4. ἐπηγγείλαντο μή ἄν ἡμᾶς ἀπατήσῃ. 5. ὑμῶν μὴ καλύωντων, ὅτι τἀχιστα ἀποστηρόμεθα. 6. τοὺς ὑπὲρ τῆς πατρίδος μαχομένους παρισταῖν φιλοσόφου διαλεγομένου, οἱ νεανία περίσταντο. 7. οἱ ὑπάρχουσαν ἐν τάξει στάντων, τὰ δίπλα παρεκκεναιμένα ἔχοντες. 8. τοὺς φιλοσόφους τῶν συμμάχων ἂν ἢμῶν ἀποστῆσην. 10. λέγεται τοὺς Ἀθηναίοις ἐμπορίον καταστήσασθαι τῶν Περαιῶν.

1. He was standing up with-the-intention-of explaining his opinion. 2. No one supports you when-doing such things. 3. He promises that he will not pursue the exiles. 4. The citizens willingly established Solon as ruler. 5. Let the statue be set up in the market-place itself. 6. They pretend that many cities have revolted. 7. The bystanders seem to have seen nothing. 8. Cyrus was established by his father as satrap. 9. It is not right that the conquered should set up a trophy. 10. Factions will reduce every state to misfortune.

N.B.—In compounds the Active intransitive tenses of ἵππος must often be translated by the English Passive, e.g. καθέστηκα, I have been reduced; κατέστηκα, I was reduced.

2. τίθημι.

This is an extremely common verb both in its simple and compound forms, but the only other verb conjugated like it is ἵππος (p. 128) τίθημι forms an irregular 1 Aor. Act. in -κα, which exists only in the Sing. and sometimes the 3 Pl. of the Indic. Its place otherwise is taken by the 2 Aor. The Aor. Indic. will be thus conjugated:

Sing. ἔθηκα, ἔθηκας, ἔθηκεν(ν).
Dual. ἔθετο, ἔθετον, ἔθετον.
Plur. ἔθεμεν, ἔθετε, ἔθεσαν οὐ ἔθηκαν.

63. Verbs compounded with a Preposition often take a Dative of the Indirect Object, as ἐνέβαλον φόβον τοῖς πολεμίων, they cast fear into the enemy.
Active Voice of τίθημι.

Exercise LIX.

1. ἀρα μὴ ῥάδιον τὴν φύσιν μετατιθέναι; 2. ὁ Διοκόρος νόμοςς γεγραμμένοις οὐκ ἔδηκεν. 3. ὁ κριτὴς ἔλεγεν ξημίαν τῷ ἀνδρὶ ἐπιθύμειν. 4. ὁ ἡγεμόνι, τὸ στρατεύμα βουλόμενος ἀσκήσαι, ἀφὼν ἑτερίκηε. 5. οἱ ῥήτορες τὸ πράγμα πρὸς τὸν δῆμον προτύθησαν. 6. τῶν βαρβάρων νικηθέντων, ὅπορα τοῖς θεοῖς ἀναθῆκεν. 7. πολλάκις οἱ ἀνθρωποί τοῖς έαυτῶν κακοῖς ἀλλήρων προστίθεασιν. 8. πρέπει ἡμᾶς τιμᾶν τὸν τοῖς νόμοις θέντα. 9. ὁ βασιλεὺς λέγεται πολὺν φόρων τοῖς υπηκόοις ἐπιθέασι. 10. οἱ δοῦλοι, τῶν χρυσῶν διεξάμενος, εἰς τὸ πλοῦν ἑκατέρει.

1. The tyrant will not abide by the laws which he has enacted. 2. The gods imposed very great labours on Hercules. 3. Add nothing to what is now being said. 4. We will dedicate the fifth part of the spoil to Zeus. 5. The general put forward prizes for those who—used their weapons best. 6. Does not war change the character of men? 7. Would that he might confer glory upon his own race! 8. These who have-revolted pretend that they are well-disposed to us. 9. They suspected that he would reduce the city to an oligarchy. 10. He who enacts laws ought also to obey them.

Middle and Passive Voices of τίθημι.

τιθέναι νόμους (Act.) is used of a despot who enacts laws for others; τίθεσθαι νόμους (Mid.) of a self-governing people which enacts laws for itself.

64. Indirect Statement. After verbs of saying or thinking, instead of the Accusative and Infinitive construction, that may be rendered by ὅτι, followed, if the principal verb is in one of the Primary tenses, by the Indicative: as

λέγει ὅτι γέγραφε, he says that he has written.
λέγει ὅτι ἔγραψεν, he says that he wrote.
λέγει ὅτι γράφει, he says that he is writing.
λέγει ὅτι γράψει, he says that he will write.

If the principal verb is in one of the Historic tenses, the verb in the ὅτι clause is either placed in the Optative, or just as often, in order to produce a more vivid effect, it is retained in the same tense of the Indicative which the speaker would have employed in making the direct statement. Thus,

Διεγεν ὅτι γράφοι or Διεγεν ὅτι γράφει (he said that he was writing. (γράφει) recalls the actual expression of the speaker, viz. γράφω, ‘I am writing.’)
Verbs in με: τίθημι.

65. Most verbs of saying and thinking, e.g. λέω, are used indifferently with the Infinitive or with ὅτι. But φάσκω, assert, ὁμωμα, think, are to be used with the Infinitive; ἀποκρίνομαι, answer, ἀγγέλω, announce, ἀκούω, hear, incline to ὅτι. Verbs of hoping and promising take only the Infinitive.

Exercise LX.

1. εἰς Σπάρτην φυγὼν, τοὺς ἐκεῖ παρῄνεσέ τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις ἐπιθῆσαι. 2. ἀπεκρίναντο ὅτι ὁ βασιλεὺς οὐ παρείη. 3. οὐδένα ἀμείνων ἡθουρὸν καταθήκη τοῖς παισὶ τῆς ἀιδοὺς. 4. ἀνεβόσσεν ὅτι οἱ πολέμοι γενέκτινατ. 5. πρὸ τῆς μάχης κράτη περὶ τὰς κεφάλας περιτέθητο. 6. τὰ ἑαυτῶν ἐν βέμενοι, τοῦ πολέμου ζώντων. 7. ὁ στρατηγὸς καταψηφίωσε τὴν ἀρχήν κατέθετο. 8. δεὶ τὸν ἀνδριάν τῆς νεοὺς τεθηλέα. 9. νόμοις ῳς ἀρίστους ὁ δῆμος τιθέτο. 10. ἠγειλέ τις ὅτι ὁ στρατηγὸς πεφυγὼς εἰς.

1. Since the enemy are retreating, let us lay down our arms. 2. We have heard that the money was not dedicated. 3. He feared lest they might attack the city by night. 4. Hercules is said to have put round himself the skin of the lion which he killed. 5. He replied that on the third day he would send a messenger. 6. Let the rulers settle the (affairs) of the city as securely as possible. 7. When the judge had proclaimed the victory, the young man put on the crown. 8. It was announced that the horse-soldiers were

* The neut. pl. of the article may be used with a possessive genitive in the sense of affairs, interests.
approaching. 9. The citizens having deliberated enacted this law. 10. They asserted that they themselves did not begin the war.

3. δίδωμι.

This is a very common verb both in its simple and compound forms, but no other verb is conjugated like it. δίδωμι forms an irregular 1 Aor. in -κα, which exists in the Sing. of the Indic. and rarely in the Pl. The forms of the 2 Aor. are to be used in the Dual and Pl., and the whole tense is thus conjugated:

Sing. ἐδωκα, ἐδωκας, ἐδωκε(ν).
Dual. ἐδωτον, ἐδώτην.
Plur. ἐδομεν, ἐδότε, ἐδοσαν.

Active Voice of δίδωμι.

EXERCISE LXI.

1. λέγεται Κύρον πολλά δόρα τοῖς ἡλικιώταις διαδόναι. 2. οἱ θεοὶ σοι ἀντὶ κακῶν ἀγαθὰ δίδοιεν. 3. ἀπεκρίνατο ὅτι οἱ στρατιῶται τὰ ὑπάλλα παραδέδοκαν. 4. τοὺς πολιορκοῦντας ἐπὶ μῆνας ἀμυνόμενοι, τέλος ἐνέδοσαν. 5. τὴν χώραν τοὺς φυγάσων ἐκὼν παρεδώκεν οἰκήσατε. 6. τὴν δεξίαν δόντες, τὸν ὅρκον ἐβεβαιώσατε. 7. ὑπηχυρεῖται τοὺς φίλους μὴτοσ προδόσωσαν. 8. ἔλεξαν ὅτι δέοι* τοὺς ἀδικήσαντας δίκην διδόναι. 9. μετάδος, δὺ φίλε, τῶν σῶν χρημάτων τοῖς πένησαν. 10. τοῦ πολέμου καθεστῶτος, μὴ ἄμελεῖς ἐνδώτε.

1. Let us restore the land which we subdued with our army. 2. The general said that those who had fled would pay the penalty. 3. He was giving—a-share of his wealth to those needing (it). 4. They had distributed arms in order that they might attack the rulers. 5. We fear lest his brother may betray the hostages. 6. He announced that the enemy, although they had promised this, were not handing over the city. 7. It is not fitting that a judge should give way to pity. 8. Who would willingly betray a friend? 9. Let the husbandmen give provisions to those marching through the country. 10. Do we not give gifts to those whom we love?

Middle and Passive Voices of δίδωμι.

ἀποδίσωμι, give back, ἀποδίσομαι, sell, the Middle conveying the idea of giving away that which is one's own, and for one's own profit.

66. Price and Value are expressed by the Genitive, as μυσθοῖται ταλάντον τὸν ἄγρον, he hires the field for a talent; δώσαν πολλοὺ τιμῶ, I value reputation highly, at a high rate.
VERBS IN μ: ἵμ. 127

Exercise LXII.

1. ὁ χρόνος ὁ δεδομένος ἵμιν βραχύς ἐστιν. 2. λέγει στι τὸν οἰκόν πέντε μνὸν ἀπέδοτο. 3. δίδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν. 4. ὁ κρυπτὸς ἐλεγε τιμάτου τιμήσεων. 5. πολλαὶ τιμαὶ τῷ ποιητῇ ἔδωκεν, ὅτε τὸν βασιλέα ἐπαινέσαντι. 6. πόσον ὅ ἰστος ἐστιν; 7. οἱ φυγάδες ἐφοβοῦντο μη ὑπὸ τῶν δεξαμένων προδιδοῦντο. 8. προσποιεῖται τὸν ἀγρόν ὀλέγου ἀποδοῦσαι. 9. πάντα δεδομαί τοῖς ἀνθρώποις παρὰ τῶν θεῶν. 10. ἀπόδου ὁ καρπὸν τοῖς βουλομένοις ὄνειοί σαι.

1. Those who made the allies revolt have been handed over to us. 2. They answered that the judge had assessed-the-penalty at one hundred drachmae. 3. The merchant fears lest he may not sell the corn at a high price. 4. It is announced that the city was betrayed on account of gain. 5. Your brother must restore what he has stolen. 6. Having sold the booty for three talents, they gave a share of the money to the priest. 7. We heard that the crowns were being given to the athletes. 8. Let us not sell the free-men, although they are most hostile. 9. The prophet replied that he would not receive what had been given.* 10. May he who enacted this law pay the penalty.

4. ἵμ, let go, send.

The stem is ε, whence, by reduplication with ι, ι-η-μ. The simple verb is of rare occurrence. The Pres., Imperf., and 2 Aor. are conjugated, except in a few forms, like τίθημι. The following tenses are conjugated like verbs in ο:

**Active Voice.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Future.</th>
<th>1 Aorist.</th>
<th>Perf. and Plup.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἦ-σω</td>
<td>ἦ-κα</td>
<td>εἰ-κα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>εἰ-κη</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Passive and Middle Voices.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Perf. and Plup. Pass. and Mid.</th>
<th>1 Aorist Pass.</th>
<th>1 Future Pass.</th>
<th>έ-θήσομαι</th>
<th>Future Middle.</th>
<th>η-σομαι</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>εἰ-μαι</td>
<td>εἰ-θην</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εἰ-μην</td>
<td>έδω</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The 1 Aor., which is formed in -κα, ἦκα, is to be used only in the Sing. and 3 Pl. of the Indic. Act. Its place otherwise is taken by the 2 Aor.

* See foot-note on p. 90.
### ACTIVE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tenses</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>INDICATIVE</th>
<th>IMPERATIVE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>PRESENT</td>
<td>S. 1.</td>
<td>Ἰ-η-μι</td>
<td>Ἰ-ην</td>
<td>Ἰ-ει</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AND</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Ἰ-η-σ</td>
<td>Ἰ-εισ*</td>
<td>Ἰ-ει</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IMPERFECT</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Ἰ-η-σι(ν)</td>
<td>Ἰ-ει</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-τω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem i.e.</td>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-τον</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-τον</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-τον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-τον</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-τον</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-τον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-μεν</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-μεν</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-μεν</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-τε</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-τε</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-τε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Ἰ-α-σι(ν)</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-σαυ</td>
<td>Ἰ-ε-υτων</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2 Aor.</th>
<th>1 Aor.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 AORIST.</td>
<td>S. 1. Wanting.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem ἵε.</td>
<td>2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. 2.</td>
<td>Ἰ-τον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. 1.</td>
<td>Ἰ-μεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| MIDDLE |
|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| PRESENT | S. 1. | Ἰ-ε-μαυ | Ἰ-ε-μαυ | Ἰ-ε-μαυ |
| AND | 2. | Ἰ-ε-σαι | Ἰ-ε-σο | Ἰ-ε-σο |
| IMPERFECT | 3. | Ἰ-ε-ται | Ἰ-ε-το | Ἰ-ε-το |
| Stem ἵε. | D. 2. | Ἰ-ε-σθον | Ἰ-ε-σθον | Ἰ-ε-σθον |
| | 3. | Ἰ-ε-σθον | Ἰ-ε-σθον | Ἰ-ε-σθον |
| P. 1. | Ἰ-μεθα | Ἰ-μεθα | Ἰ-μεθα |
| | 2. | Ἰ-σθε | Ἰ-σθε | Ἰ-σθε |
| | 3. | Ἰ-υται | Ἰ-υτο | Ἰ-υτο |

| 2 Aorist. | S. 1. | Ἰ-μην | Ἰ-μην | Ἰ-μην |
| Stem ἵε. | 2. | Ἰ-σο | Ἰ-σο | Ἰ-σο |
| | 3. | Ἰ-το | Ἰ-το | Ἰ-το |
| (ἐι—throughout) | | | etc., as in Ἰ-σο |

* Rarely Ἰης, Ἰη.
(Stem ἤ).

**VOICE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SUBJUNCTIVE</th>
<th>OPTATIVE</th>
<th>INFINITIVE</th>
<th>PARTICIPLE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἤ</td>
<td>ἤ-εἰην</td>
<td>ἤ-ναι</td>
<td>M. ἤ-εἰ-ς</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὡ</td>
<td>ὡ-εἰην</td>
<td></td>
<td>F. ὡ-εἰ-σα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἦ</td>
<td>ἦ-εἰη</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. ἦ-ν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἦ-τον</td>
<td>ἦ-εἰτον</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἦ-τον</td>
<td>ἦ-εἰην</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὡ-μεν</td>
<td>ὡ-εἰμεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἦ-τε</td>
<td>ἦ-εἰτε</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὡ-σι(ν)</td>
<td>ὡ-εἰεν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Stem ἤντρ, decl. like λυθεῖσ, p. 69

**VOICE, I hasten**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th>M. ἤ-μενος</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ᾃ-μαι</td>
<td>ᾃ-εἰ-μην</td>
<td>ᾃ-ε-σθαί</td>
<td>F. ᾃ-ε-μενη</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἤ</td>
<td>ἤ-ει-ο</td>
<td></td>
<td>N. ἤ-ε-μενον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἦ-ται</td>
<td>ἦ-ει-το</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἦ-σθαι</td>
<td>ἦ-ει-σθαν</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἦ-θέ</td>
<td>ἦ-ει-θα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὡ-μεθα</td>
<td>ὡ-ει-μεθα</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὡ-νται</td>
<td>ὡ-ει-ντο</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Sometimes in composition ὡμην, ὡδο etc.

etc., as in ὡμαι etc., as in ἤμεν

**IN. GR.—PT. I.**
Exercise LXIII.

1. ἀφεῖς τὰ φανερὰ μὴ δίωκε τὰ ἀφανῆ. 2. πέδας λέγουσιν εἰς τὸν Ἐλλήσποντον καθεῖνα Ξέρετρον. 3. ἦ συνῆκας α' σοι ἐδήλω; 4. τοῦ στρατηγοῦ σημήναντος, οἱ στρατιώται ὃρῳ ἕστο. 5. οἱ σπουδαῖοι τὰ δεόντα πράττειν οὐ μεθεῖσιν. 6. ἀκούσαν ὅτι ἦ πρὶν συμμαχία ἀφεῖται. 7. οὗτοι οἱ βραχίωσι καλλιτήν φωνήν ἴνεα λέγονται. 8. οἱ βασιλεῖς ἐλπίζουσιν ἢδη καθαρίσωσιν, τάγμα τοῦλμος ἀπείρον, ὁτι πολυκροκυμεῖς τὸν καλρον παρέείποιν. 10. ἐπιλέειν αὐτοὺς μὴ τὰ ἐαυτῶν προέσθαι.

1. He let the captives go, that it might not be necessary to support them. 2. They promised that they would not surrender the island. 3. The young men were trying to understand the words of the philosopher. 4. Has the house been bought at a high price or not? 5. Let us not omit to guard the walls more carefully. 6. Though the danger was great, they let many days go by. 7. Do not most men seem to desire wealth? 8. The judge has assessed the penalty at fifteen hundred drachmae. 9. Let them not surrender the freedom which they have. 10. Let the slave go, that he may not pay the penalty.

XXIX.—Defective Verbs in μι (μαι).

1. εἰμι, shall go, Stem I.

εἰμι in the Pres. Indic. a Future meaning which is easily obtained from the verbal notion, I go being often little different from I shall go. The Imperfect has the meaning of an ordinary Imperfect; the other moods and participles have nearly always a Present meaning. The verb ἔσται is used in the Indic. to express I go; with a Present meaning.

INDICATIVE. IMPERATIVE. SUBJUNCTIVE. OPTATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pres.</th>
<th>Imperf.</th>
<th>Subjunctive</th>
<th>Optative</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>εἰ-μα</td>
<td>ηα</td>
<td>ιω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ει</td>
<td>ηευμαθα</td>
<td>ιθι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ει-σι(ν)</td>
<td>ηει(ν)</td>
<td>ιτω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ει-των</td>
<td>ητων</td>
<td>ιτων</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ει-τον</td>
<td>ητον</td>
<td>ιτον</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>ει-μεν</td>
<td>ημεν</td>
<td>ιομεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ει-τε</td>
<td>ητε</td>
<td>ιτε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ει-αν(ν)</td>
<td>ησαν</td>
<td>ιωσαν(ν)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Infinitive, ἑλει. Participles, ἔον, ἐοσα, ἐον, Stem 1οντ.  

* Later forms are: ἐος, ἐως; † Sometimes in sing. ἔον.

ἔσαν.
67. Indirect Question.* The construction of the verb in the indirect question is the same as in a ὅτι clause (see Par. 64). If the principal verb is in one of the Primary tenses, the verb in the question clause is in the Indicative, as ἔρωτο εἶ γράφει, I ask if (or whether) he is writing. If the principal verb is in one of the Historic tenses, the verb in the question clause is either placed in the Optative, or retained in the same tense of the Indicative which would have been employed in putting the direct question. Thus, ἦρωτον εἶ γράφοι or γράφει, I asked if (or whether) he was writing. (γράφει; is he writing? would have been the actual word used in the direct question.)

68. The indirect question may be introduced by the direct forms of interrogative pronouns, adjectives, and adverbs, e.g. τίς, τοίος, τόσος, τὸς, ποῦ, ποί, or by their indirect correlatives, ὅστις, ὅποιος, ὅποιος, ὅπως, ὅποιον, ὅποι. Thus, he asks who you are may be either ἔρωτα τίς εἶ, or ἔρωτα ὅστις εἶ.

Exercise LXIV.

1. πολέμον προσώπος, ἔριδοι καὶ στάσεως δεὶ ἀπέξεσθαι. 2. Δημήτριος πάσαν τὴν γῆν περιήγη, ζητοῦσα τὴν θυγατέρα. Περιεβάλαν. 3. ἦρετο ὅτι εἶναι τὸ στρατεύμα ἑαυτή. 4. εἰς τὸν νεῶν ἶδαν, τὰ ἑτὰ θύσοντες. 5. ἰστάτα αὐτοῦ ποὺ φεύγουσιν. 6. τῶν Δακεδαμιονίων εἰς τὴν Ἀττικὴν εἰσβαλόντων, Περικλῆς ἐκέλευε τοὺς Ἀθηναίους κυρεύεσθαι. 7. πρὸς τοὺς ἀντιτεταγμένους ἀνδρείας ἐπιάσαι. 8. ὅσ τάχιστα ἀπίστωμεν, ἕνα τοῖς ἐν πόλει βοηθώμεν. 9. τοὺς στρατιώτας ἥρωμην εἰς ὕποκήθειαν. 10. ἤτω τὰ πράγματα, ὅσ τῷ θεῷ φίλον.

1. The citizens are afraid lest the exiles may return. 2. The young man asked who the sophists were. 3. It is uncertain whether he will go after the slaves who have escaped (art. and partic.). 4. I was going into the marketplace to listen to (Par. 39) the orators. 5. Let not the hoplites go out of the camp. 6. I asked whether the general was not advancing against the enemy. 7. They were not obeying the laws enacted by themselves. 8. Do you ask who has betrayed the city? 9. We killed the tyrant when entering his own house. 10. Go and try to do good to Greece.

* In Greek the subjunctive is never used to express a simple indirect question, as is invariably the case in Latin: so rogat quis sis in Latin is ἔρωτα τίς εἶ (not ὅστι) in Greek. But see § 71.
2. φημι, say, Stem φα.

This verb, which is of very frequent occurrence, is conjugated, except in one or two forms, like ἵστημι. The pres. part. φας is rarely used, φάσκων, the pres. part. of φάσκω, taking its place.

**Present Indicative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sing.</th>
<th>Dual.</th>
<th>Plur.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>φημι, φής (or φῆς),</td>
<td>φατόν, φατόν</td>
<td>φαμέν, φατέ, φᾶσιν (v)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φησί (v)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperfect.**

ἐφη, ἐφησθα, ἐφη ἐφαρον, ἐφάτην ἐφαμεν, ἐφατε, ἐφασαν

Imp. φαθι, or φἄθι, φάσω, etc.
Subj. φῶ, φῆς, φῆ, etc.
Optat. φαίην, φαίης, φαί, etc.
Infin. φαναι. Part. φᾶς, φᾶσα, φᾶν, Stem φαντ.
Fut. φῆσαι. 1 Aor. ἐφησα.

Note.—The Present Indicative of φημι, with the exception of the 2nd Pers. Sing., is an enclitic, and therefore throws its accent back on the last syllable of the preceding word. See enclitics in section on Accents.

3. κείμαι, lie, Stem κε.

κείμαι serves as a perfect pass. to τίθημι, as κεῖται ζημία, a penalty is laid down, and has the inflections of a perfect.

**Present Indicative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sing.</th>
<th>Dual.</th>
<th>Plur.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>κείμαι, κέισαι, κεῖται</td>
<td>κείσθον, κείσθον</td>
<td>κείμεθα, κείσθε, κεῖται</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperfect.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sing.</th>
<th>Dual.</th>
<th>Plur.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἐκείμην, ἐκείσο, ἐκεῖτο ἐκείσθον, ἐκείσθην ἐκείμεθα, ἐκείσθε, ἐκεῖτο</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imp. κεῖσο, κείσθω, etc.
Subj. 3 Sing. κέπαι 3 Plur. κέπωνται (rare)
Optat. 3 Sing. κέπτο 3 Plur. κέπντο (rare)
Infin. κείσθαι
Part. κείμενος. Fut. κείσομαι.
VERBS IN μι: ημαι. 133

4. ημαι, sit, Stem ἶσ. The simple form of the verb is poetical; in Attic prose καθημαι is used. In the Imperf. an irregular augment is found before the preposition, the verb having ceased to be felt as a compound. The σ of the stem is dropped except in the unaugmented form of the 3 Sing. Imperf. The inflections are those of a Perfect.

**Present Indicative.**

Sing. | Dual.
---|---
καθημαι, καθησαι, καθηται | καθησθον, καθησθον

Plur.
καθημεθα, καθησθε, καθηται

**Imperfect.**

Sing. | Dual.
---|---
ἐκαθημην, ἐκάθησον, ἐκάθητο | ἐκαθησθον, ἐκαθησθην
ор καθημην καθησο καθηστο | ὀρ καθησον καθησθην

Plur.
ἐκαθημεθα ἐκαθησθε ἐκαθηστο
ὁρ καθημεθα καθησθε καθηστο

Imp. καθησο, καθησθω, etc.
Subj. καθωμαι, καθη, καθηται, etc. (rare)
Optat. καθοιμην, καθητο, καθητο, etc. (rare)
Infin. καθησθαι. Part. καθημενοσ.

69. When φημι introduces an indirect statement, it always takes the Infinitive construction. When the statement is a negative one, ὦ is usually transferred from the Infinitive clause to φημι itself. Thus, he says that these things are not useful becomes ὦ φησι ταῦτα χρηστα ἐίναι. Cf. the use of nego in negat hæc utilia esse.

**Exercise LXV.**

1. φήσομεν τοῦτον ἄδικαν ἢ ὦ; 2. ἄκοιμοιν ὄτι ἢ γλαυκὲ ἀνέκειτο τῇ Ἀθηνᾷ. 3. τῶν πολεμίων ἐπιόντων, ἐνθάδε καθημεθα. 4. οὐκ ἔφη αὐτὸς ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνον στρατηγεῖν. 5. ἐρωτᾶ ὅπου ἢ δῶδος ἢ ἐπὶ Βάκτρα ἄγουσα κεῖται. 6. δύι*

* Often used with plurals.
134 VERBS IN μι LIKE ἰστημι.

βραβῆς ἐκάθησο, οὗ τοῦ ἄλλης ἔκρωνον. 7. σὺ μὲν τάξιν ἐφησά, οί δὲ περικατότες οὐδὲν συνέσαι. 8. οὖτος ο νόμος Ἰδίων κείσθω, ἵνα τὴν πολιτείαν βεβαιώτεραν ἔχωμεν. 9. ἀπήγγελεν ὅτι ο βασιλέως οὐδὲν σαφές περὶ τῶν πρέσβεων φαίη. 10. οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι ἐφασαν γένος παλαίτατον εἶναι.

1. The men of old believed that the laws were laid down by the gods themselves. 2. They say (use φησί) that he does not desire war. 3. The occasion will not allow us to sit expecting better things. 4. I asked the soldiers whither they were marching. 5. Are we to dismiss the allies whom we no longer need? 6. It is uncertain whether the shields are dedicated in the temple. 7. Three villages lay upon (ἐπὶ) the road leading through the plain. 8. The herald ordered those who were-sitting to stand up. 9. Let the money which they restored to us be laid in safety (see ἀσφαλῆς in vocab.). 10. The city is fortunate in which just judges sit.

XXX.—VERBS IN μι LIKE ἰστημι IN PRESENT AND IMPERFECT.


πιμπλημι, fill, Stem πλα, μ being inserted as an auxiliary consonant after the reduplication, πὶ-μ-πλῆ-μι. In prose πιμπλημι is nearly always compounded with ἐν, which before μ becomes ἐμ. The second μ is then dropped, to avoid a repetition of the same sound, and we get Pres. ἐμπιμπλῆμι; but in the Imperf. μ is retained, because ἐν is unchanged before the augment: ἐνεπιμπλῆνυ. Fut. πλῆσω. 1 Aor. ἐπλησα. Perf. πέπληκα. Perf. Pass. πέπληκμαι. 1 Aor. Pass. ἐπλήκησθην.

πιμπρήμι, burn, Stem πρα, Pres. formed like πιμπλῆμι above, and in prose nearly always ἐμπίπτημι. Fut. πρῆσω. 1 Aor. ἐπρησα. Perf. Pass. πέπρηκμαι or πέπρηκα. 1 Aor. Pass. ἐπρήσθην.
VERBS IN μI LIKE ἰστημι. 135

70. A double indirect question is expressed either by πότερον ... ἢ, ei ... ἢ, or εἰτε ... εἰτε. Thus,

ἐρωτὰ πότερον αἰσχυνόμεθα ἢ οὐ,
" ei " ἢ οὐ,
" εἰτε " εἰτε οὐ,

he asks whether we are ashamed or not.

EXERCISE LXVI.

1. ὁ ῥήτωρ τὸν δήμον ἐλπίδων κενὼν ἔμπτιπλησ. 2. φασὶ τοὺς Πέρσας ἐν τῷ πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλλήνας τολέμω τολλοῦς νεὼς ἐμπρήσα. 3. ἐρώτα πότερον ἀπεισω ἢ μενεῖ. 4. οἱ δουλοὶ τοὺς κρατήρας οὖσας ἐνεπίπλασαν. 5. ὑποχυθήκοτο τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ποιητοῦ μὴ ἐμπρήσειν. 6. ὦναι, ὦ φίλε, καὶ ὃν ἐφίκει μαραθίας. 7. οὔτος ὁ ἄνηρ, καλὰ πλοῦσιος δῶ, πλεονεξίας ἐνεπλήσθη. 8. θεμιστοκλῆς, ὡς δοκεῖ, οὐκ ὄντο ἀπὸ τῆς ναυμαχίας τῆς περὶ Σαλαμίνα. 9. ἔρετο εἰτε ἡ κόμη ἐμπροσθείες εἰτε σωθεῖ. 10. τοὺς βαρβάρους ἐκ τῆς χώρας ἐκβαλὼν, τὴν ἡμετέραν πόλιν ὄνυκτεν.

1. He sent the soldiers away, fulfilling the hopes of all. 2. The allies having revolted, their city has been burnt. 3. The philosopher asks whether wealth benefits men or not. 4. Has not flattery filled many friendships with mistrust? 5. The general was advancing against those burning the corn. 6. We hoped that by means of you we would derive benefit. 7. They benefited the citizens by deposing (Par. 47) that man from office. 8. The soldiers having set up a trophy were going away to their homes. 9. We heard that he had subdued the parts* in-the-direction-of Thrace. 10. Three talents having been given, they let the captives go.

DEONENTS LIKE ἰστημαι IN PRESENT AND IMPERFECT.

ἀγαμαί, admire, Stem ἀγα, 1 Aor. ἦγάσθην.

δύναμαι, am able, can, Stem δύα. Imperf. ἐδυνάμην or ἐδυνάμην. 2 Sing. ἐδύναο or ἐδύναο (for ἐδύνα-σο, o dropping and a contracting with o). Fut. δυνήσομαι. Perf. δεδύνημαι. 1 Aor. δεδύνηθην or ἐδυνήθην.

ἐπίσταμαί, know, Stem ἐπιστα. 2 Sing. Imperf. ἦπιστο. Fut. ἐπιστήσομαι. 1 Aor. ἦπιστήθην.

κρέμαμαι, hang (intrans.), Stem κρεμα. 2 Sing. Imperf. ἐκρέμη. Fut. κρεμήσομαι.

* Neut. pl. of article.
verbs in μι like ἔστημι.

ἐπριάμων, bought, 2 Aor. Mid. to ὄνεομαι, buy. Stem πρια. 2 Sing. Indic. ἐπρίω, 2 Sing. Imperat. πρίω. Otherwise the Indic. is like the Imperf. Mid. of ἔστημι, and the other moods and participle like the Pres. Mid.

71. When a deliberative question (Par. 53) is indirect, it remains in the Subjunctive after a verb in one of the Primary tenses, as βουλεύεται ὅποιον στῇ, he is deliberating where he should stand (or where to stand). After one of the Historic tenses it is either placed in the Optative, or, for the sake of greater vividness, retained in the Subjunctive. Thus, ἐβουλεύετο ὅποιον σταύρον τῇ, he was deliberating where he should stand (or where to stand). σταύρον recalls the actual mood which would have been used in the direct question τοῦ στῶ; where am I to stand?

72. The deliberative question, both direct and indirect, is negated by μή, as μὴ ἀπίστημεν; are we not to go away? βουλεύεται εἰτε ἀπίστη εἰτε μη, he is deliberating whether to go away or not.

Exercise LXVII.

1. τὸ ψευδὲς οὐ δύνασαι ἄληθὲς ποιεῖν. 2. τὸν σώτον ἔπτα μνῶν πριάμου, πλείων ἄπτομον. 3. ἥπαρεν ὅποις εἰς τῷ στρατόπεδῳ εἰσίοι. 4. οὐκ ἤπατω τὰ σαντοῦ εὖ θέον τοῦ. 5. οὕτως εἷσίν ὅστις ἂν ἄν ἔλθει τῇ ἐεργῇ ἐπαμέναν. 6. τοῦ πολέμου τελευτήσαντο, τῷ ὑπαν ἔν τοῖς οἶκοι κρεμήστεαι. 7. τοῦ πολὺν σώσαντας ἡγάσθητε. 8. εἴπουλεύοντο εἰτε τῇ λείαιν καταβάναι εἰς χωρὰν ἀσφαλέστερον εἰτε μή. 9. ἑμῶν μή κωλυόντων, δυσισόμεθα ἐξεῖναι. 10. ἀριστόν ἔστι πάντι ἐπιστασθαί καλά.

1. Those who—have not been instructed themselves are not able to instruct others. 2. The shields which the citizens dedicated hang in the temple. 3. You bought the field for twelve minae, and sold it for fifteen. 4. Are we to allow the exiles to return or not? 5. The orator knows (how) to deceive the ignorant. 6. I asked the physician whether he was able to heal the wound. 7. They said (φημί) that they had not surrendered the interests of the city. 8. They were deliberating whether to kill the captives or let them go. 9. The king was not able to corrupt the ambassadors with gold. 10. They see the body of the traitor hanging from the top of the wall.
XXXI.—EXERCISES ON THE SECOND CLASS OF VERBS IN μι.

In this class νυ is inserted between the stem and the termination μι, as in

δείκ-νυ-μι, show, Stem δείκ.


EXERCISE LXVIII.

1. τὰ άληθής σοφοὶ οὗ πειρώνται ἐνδείκνυσθαι τὴν αὐτῶν σοφίαν. 2. δείξομεν τοῖς πολεμίωσι οὗ τὰ άλλα αὐτῶν κρείττους εἰσὶν. 3. τὴν άδον χρῆ δείκνυναι τοῖς ξηροῦσιν. 4. τὴν εἴσοδον τὴν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἐν τοῖς ἑργοῖς ἐνδείκνυσθε μᾶλλον ἢ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις. 5. ἤκουσαμεν ὅτι οἱ βασιλείς τὸν έαυτὸν ύιὸν στρατηγὸν ἀποδέξεσιν. 6. μὴ δείκνυν σαυτὸν τῶν δεότων ἀμελοῦντα. 7. φῶμεν ταύτα άληθή εἶναι ἢ μή; 8. οἱ φιλόσοφοι ἀπεδέκτιν ὅτι πάντα ἐξ ἑνὸς συνεστηκεν. 9. χρόνος δίκαιον ἀνδρα δείκνυσι μόνος. 10. οὕτως ὅφ' ὁμών στρατηγὸς ἀποδέεσθαι ἵνα τοὺς ἡμετέρους συμμάχους ἀφιστῇ.

1. He was afraid lest the slaves might show the treasure to the robbers. 2. The others, having risen, declared their opinions. 3. The general institutes a contest, that he may display his army to the queen. 4. He was appointed ruler according to the established law. 5. The philosophers prove that nothing remains in the same-place.* 6. Do not display anger, O friend. 7. We hoped that the king would not appoint those men leaders. 8. They were at a loss whether to give way or to prepare arms (Par. 71). 9. May the soldiers on this day display valour! 10. He did not know (how) to use the opportunity.

VERBS LIKE δείκνυμι IN PRESENT AND IMPERFECT.

Vowel Stems.

These double the ν of νυ, as σκεδα-νυ-μι scatter, Stem σκεδα. The only one forming a 2 Aor. is σβέννυμι, quench.

Stems in a.

κεραίνυμι, μιξ, Stem κερα, κρα. 1 Aor. ἐκέρασα. Perf. Pass. κεράθηκα. 1 Aor. Pass. ἐκράθηκαν or ἐκεράσθηκαν. 1 Fut. Pass. κραθήσομαι.

* Neut. sing. of ὁ αὐτὸς.
κρεμάννυμι, hang (trans.), Stem κρέμα. Fut. κρέμω (for κρεμάσω; σ drops and α contracts with the personal endings as in τιμάω). 1 Aor. ἐκρέμασα. 1 Aor. Pass. ἐκρέμασθην.

πετάννυμι, spread out, Stem πετα, πτα. Fut. πετῶ (for πετα-σω, with α contraction). 1 Aor. ἐπέτασα. Perf. Pass. πέπταμαι. 1 Aor. Pass. ἐπετάσθην.

σκεδάννυμι, scatter, Stem σκεδα. Fut. σκεδό (for σκεδα-σω, with a contraction). 1 Aor. ἐσκέδασα. Perf. Pass. ἐσκέδασμαι. 1 Aor. Pass. ἐσκεδάσθην.

Stems in ε.

ἐννυμι, clothe, Stem ε (orig. ε- for ἕο-, Lat. vestio), in prose only ἀμφε-ἐννυμι. Fut. ἀμφίω (for ἀμφιε-σω; σ drops and ε contracts with the personal endings as in πουέω). 1 Aor. ἡμφίεσα. Mid. ἀμφιενύμαι, put on. Fut. ἀμφιέσομαι. Perf. Pass. ἡμφίεσμαι.

σβέννυμι, quench, Stem σβε. Fut. σβέσω. 1 Aor. ἐσβέσα. 2 Aor. Act. ἐσβήν, intrans. was quenched, went out. Perf. ἐσβήνα, intrans. is quenched. Fut. Mid. σβήσομαι. 1 Aor. Pass. ἐσβέσθην.*

στόρνυμι, strew (for στορε-ννυ-μι, which is not found). Stem στορε. Fut. στορῶ (for στορε-σω, with ε contraction). 1 Aor. ἐστόρεσα.

Stems in ω.

ζώννυμι, fire, Stem ζω. 1 Aor. ἐζωσα. 1 Aor. Mid. ἐζωσάμην. Perf. Pass. ἐζωσμαι or ἐζωμαι.

ῥόννυμι, strengthen, Stem ρω. 1 Aor. ἐρρωσα. Perf. Pass. ἐρρωμαι, am strong (Imperat. ἐρρωσον, farewell, like Lat. vale, Imperat. of valeo, am strong). 1 Aor. Pass. ἐρρώσθην.

στρώννυμι, strew, Stem στρω. Fut. στρῶσω. 1 Aor. ἐστρωσα. Perf. Pass. ἐστρωμαι.

Consonant Stems.

ἄγνυμι, break, Stem ἄγ (for ἄγα, Lat. frango), in prose only κατ-ἀγνυμι. 1 Aor. κατέαξα. 2 Perf. κατέαγα, am broken. 2 Aor. Pass. κατέλυσαν.

ζέννυμι, yoke, join, Stem ζευ, ζυ. Fut. ζεύσω. 1 Aor.

* Cf. the meanings of ἵστημι, p. 121.
SECOND CLASS OF VERBS IN μ. 139


μέγνυμι, mix, Stem μύ. Fut. μίξω. 1 Aor. ἡμιξα. Perf. Pass. μέμνυμαι. 1 Aor. Pass. ἐμίχθην. 2 Aor. Pass. ἐμίγνυ.

οἰγνυμι, open, in prose ἀνοίγνυμι or ἀνοίγω. See ἀνοίγω, p. 111.


ὀμνυμι, swear, Stem ὁμι, ὁμο. Fut. Mid. ὁμοῦμαι (with ε contraction). 1 Aor. ὁμοοσα. Perf. ὁμωμοια (Attic redupl.). 1 Aor. Mid. ὁμοσάμην. Perf. Pass. 3 Sing. ὁμώμαται or ὁμώμασται. 1 Aor. Pass. ὁμόθην or ὁμόσθην.

πήγνυμι, fix, Stem τηγ, ταγ. Fut. τήξω. 1 Aor. ἐπηξα. 2 Perf. τείγγα, am fixed. 2 Aor. Pass. ἐπάγγη. 2 Fut. Pass. ταγήσσομαι.

ῥήγνυμι, break (trans.), Stem ῥηγ, ῥαγ. Fut. ῥήξω. 1 Aor. ῥηξα. 2 Perf. ῥωγα, have broken out (intrans.). 2 Aor. Pass. ῥράγην.

EXERCISE LXIX.

Vowel Stems.

1. οἱ ἔπης βοηθήσαντες τῶν ψιλῶν τινας ἐσκεδασμένους ἀπέκτειναν. 2. ὑδώρ εἶ ὀφρανοῦ πολύ λέγεται τὸ τῦρ σβέσαι. 3. ὁ δεσπότης, ἀτε ἄγνυς ὅν τοὺς διώκοντι, τὸν τοῦ δούλου χιτώνα ἀμφιέστησαι. 4. ὁ οἰκος τῆν εὐγοδον πρὸς τὸ φῶς ἀναπταταμένην ἔχει. 5. τὸ τέρωμι, ἔφη, καὶ τὴν πόλιν εὖ ποιεῖν ἰδουάμην. 6. μεγάλου καυδόνου ἐπικρεμασθέντος, πάντες εἰς φόβον κατέστησαν. 7. θέρους μὲν οἱ γεωργοὶ ἐργάζονται γυμνοί, χειμώνοις δὲ ἤμφειοιμένοι. 8. ἔρωτας ὀρεινὸν ὁ οἶνος ὅπως κάκραται ἢ ὄψιν. 9. ὁ οἶνος ἐφασαν αὐτοῖ κῶν τὴν λῃστὴν κρεμάσαι. 10. ἔρροιο, καὶ χάριν τῆς σωτηρίας τοῖς θεοῖς ἔχε.

1. Let us speak temperately and extinguish anger. 2. The dead were lying upon couches strewn with flowers. 3. These are they who-scattered (κατακκεδάωμι) this report concerning me. 4. The traitors, having been condemned, were hung in the middle of the market-place. 5. The light-armed, being weak, were easily scattered. 6. Among the Persians the learning of (say to learn) horse-
manship has become extinct (Perf. ἀποσβέννυμι). 7. All were hoping that the king would not sell the captives. 8. Having conquered in a great battle, they were much more encouraged. 9. The priest, having mixed the bowl, prayed to Apollo. 10. The river having become dry (1 aor. pass. ἀποσβέννυμι), the soldiers were in want of water.

73. The Dative is used with a comparative (or its equivalent) to express the amount of difference, as πολλῶν μεῖζων, much greater (lit. greater by much); δύον ἡμέραν πρῶτευον, two days before (lit. before by two days).

Exercise LXX.

Consonant Stems.

1. ὁμώμοιον ὅ κρατής κατὰ τοὺς νόμους δικάσειν. 2. ὃ φιλόσοφος ἠλεγε τὴν γῆν ἐξ ἀέρος καὶ πυρὸς συμπαγήναι. 3. ὃ ἄδελφος ὃ ἐμὸς τῆς μάχης ὑστέρησε τρισὶν ἡμέραις. 4. ἄρ' σοχὴ ἡ ἀταξία πολλών ὑδα ἀπολώλεκεν; 5. ἄδηλον ἔστιν ὅστις πρῶτος ἢππος ἐκεῖζεν. 6. οἱ πολιορκοῦμενοι ἐφοβοῦντο μὴ αἰ τοὺς νυκτὸς ἀνειχθεῖν. 7. ἐνόμιζεν αὐτὸς μακρῷ σοφότατος πάντων εἶναι. 8. μᾶν τῶν νεών ἀνελκυσμένων ἡ θάλασσα κατέαξεν. 9. μηδεῖς περάσθω κακὰ ἀγαθοῦ μυγνώς. 10. οὐκ ἔτολμα λέγειν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰρήνην κεκωλυκός εἶναι.

1. Those who fled perished six days later. 2. Upon this river there was a bridge joined by seven boats. 3. The general having handed over the command, the whole city is undone. 4. It has been announced that one boundary will be fixed for all. 5. Let the allies swear each on behalf of their own city. 6. I believe that your brother is a little stronger than you. 7. The earth here is said by the inhabitants to have once been rent asunder (ῥήγνυμι). 8. The witnesses will swear falsely, but will not deceive the judge. 9. The king destroyed the interests of the city by allowing the exiles to return. 10. They pretended that the horses had been yoked as quickly as possible.
### XXXII.—IRREGULAR VERBS.

I.—Verbs which add \( \varepsilon \) to the stem.

#### 1. In the Present Tense.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>γαμ-( \varepsilon )-ω, γαμω, marry.</td>
<td>γαμω</td>
<td>ἐγημα</td>
<td>γεγάμηκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Act., of the man,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gov. acc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γαμοῦμαι, marry. M.</td>
<td>γαμοῦμαι</td>
<td>ἐγημάμην</td>
<td>γεγάμηκαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of the woman,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gov. dat.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δοκ-( \varepsilon )-ω, δοκω, seem</td>
<td>δοξω</td>
<td>ἐδοξα</td>
<td>δεδογμαι P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὠθ-( \varepsilon )-ω, ὠθω, push</td>
<td>ὀσομαι M.</td>
<td>ἐσωμαι Μ.</td>
<td>ἐσωθην P. M. and P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(See p. 111)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### 2. In other Tenses (often \( \eta \)).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἄχθομαι, am grieved</td>
<td>ἄχθ-( \varepsilon )-σομαι</td>
<td>ἡχθεόθην</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>βούλομαι, * wish</td>
<td>βουλ-( \varepsilon )-σομαι</td>
<td>ἐβουλθηθην</td>
<td>βεβουλημαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γίγνομαι, become</td>
<td>γεν-( \varepsilon )-σομαι</td>
<td>ἐγενόμην</td>
<td>γέγονα †</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(for γι-γεν-ομαι)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>γεγένημαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δεω, want</td>
<td>δε-( \varepsilon )-σω</td>
<td>ἐδέησα</td>
<td>δεδέηκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δεῖ, impers. it is</td>
<td>δε-( \varepsilon )-σει</td>
<td>ἐδέησε</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>necessary (there is</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a need that . . )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>δέομαι, need, ask</td>
<td>δε-( \varepsilon )-σομαι</td>
<td>ἐδεήθην</td>
<td>δεδέημαι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* 2 Sing. always βούλει, Imperf. ἐβουλθηθην or ἡβουλθηθην.
† Perf. Part. γεγόνως is some-times written γεγόσ, γεγόσα (Gen. γεγόσα, γεγόσης), born, as if from γέ-γα-α.
### IRREGULAR VERBS.

I.—Verbs which add 
ε
to the stem (continued).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἔθελω,* wish</td>
<td>ἔθελ-ή-σω</td>
<td>ἡθέλησα</td>
<td>ἡθέληκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stem ἰψ, ask †</td>
<td>ἐρ-ή-σομαι</td>
<td>ἱρόμην</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καθέζομαι, sit, Stem ἰς, Imperf. ἐκαθέζόμεν</td>
<td>καθεδούμαι</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>καθεύδω, sleep, Imperf. ἐκαθευδόν</td>
<td>καθευδ-ή-σω</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>οὐ καθηύδον</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μάχομαι, fight</td>
<td>μαχοῦμαι</td>
<td>ἐμαχεσάμην</td>
<td>μεμάχησαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μέλει, imper. there is a care</td>
<td>μελ-ή-σει</td>
<td>ἐμέλησε</td>
<td>μεμέληκε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Μέλομαι, care for (in prose ἐπιμέλομαι)</td>
<td>ἐπιμελ-ή-σομαι</td>
<td>ἐπιμελῆθην</td>
<td>ἐπιμεμέλησαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μέλλω, am about to, Imperf. ἐμέλλον or ἦμελλον</td>
<td>μελ-ή-σω</td>
<td>ἐμέλλησα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μένω, remain</td>
<td>μενῶ</td>
<td>ἐμενα</td>
<td>μεμέν-η-κα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>νέμω, allot</td>
<td>νεμῶ</td>
<td>ἐνεμα</td>
<td>νενέμ-η-κα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>νεμοῦμαι</td>
<td>νεμοῦμαι</td>
<td>ἐνεμάμην</td>
<td>νενέμ-η-μαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>νέμ-ή-θην</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>M. and P.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>οἰμαῖ,† think</td>
<td>οἰ-ή-σομαι</td>
<td>ψήθην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>οἰχομαι, am gone</td>
<td>οἰχ-ή-σομαι</td>
<td>ωφελέσα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὀφείλω, owe</td>
<td>ὀφειλ-ή-σω</td>
<td>ὀφελοῦν §</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>χαίρω, rejoice</td>
<td>χαίρ-ή-σω</td>
<td>ἐχάρην</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>P. (with act. meaning).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

* A poet. form ἔθλω is also formed, but the Imperfect is always ἔθελον; future ἔθελον.
† ἔρομαι. Pres. not found, defective tenses supplied by ἔρωτάω.
‡ Gen. contr. οἰμαῖ, 2 Sing. always oei, Impf. gen. contr. φην.
†† ἔρομαι. Present, not found, defective tenses supplied by ἔρωταω.
§ Used in unfulfilled wishes, would that (lit. ‘I ought to have’ . . .).
II.—Verbs which add ν to Stem in Present Tense.

1. ν only.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>δάκ-ν-ω, bite</td>
<td>δήξομαι</td>
<td>ἐδακον</td>
<td>δέδηγμαι Ρ.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κάμ-ν-ω, toll</td>
<td>καμοῦμαι</td>
<td>ἐκαμον</td>
<td>κέκμηκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τέμ-ν-ω, cut</td>
<td>τεμῦ</td>
<td>ἐτεμον</td>
<td>τέτμηκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τί-ν-ω, say</td>
<td>τείσομαι</td>
<td>ἐτείσθην Ρ.</td>
<td>τέτεικα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φθά-ν-ω, anticipate</td>
<td>φθήσομαι</td>
<td>ἐφθασα</td>
<td>τέτεισθαι Ρ.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. ν added and stem-vowel lengthened.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>βαι-ν-ω, go *</td>
<td>βήσομαι</td>
<td>ἐβην</td>
<td>βέβηκα †</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἐλαῖ-ν-ω, drive</td>
<td>ἐλὼ</td>
<td>ἠλάσα</td>
<td>ἠλῆλακα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Simple verb in prose only in pres. and perf. Perf. Part. sometimes βεβως, cf. γεγως.
† βαινω is mostly used in com-
II.—Verbs which add ν to Stem in Present Tense (continued).

3. νε added.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ικ-νέομαι (οὖμαι), usually ἀφικνούμαι, arrive</td>
<td>ἀφίξομαι</td>
<td>ἀφικόμην</td>
<td>ἀφίγμαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὑπωχ-νέομαι, ὑπωχ-χνούμαι, promise (cf. ἔχω, p. 150.)</td>
<td>ὑποσχύσομαι</td>
<td>ὑπεσχόμην</td>
<td>ὑπέσχημαι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

III.—Verbs which add οὐ to Stem in Present Tense.

1. οὐ only.

(In Fut., 1 Aor., and Perf. η is added to the Stem.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>αἰσθ-άν-ομαι, perceive</td>
<td>αἰσθ-ή-σομαι</td>
<td>ἡσθόμην  ημαρτήθην*  ημαρτημα*</td>
<td>ησθομαι  ημαρτημαι  ημαρτημα*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἀμαρτ-άν-ω, err</td>
<td>ἀμαρτ-ή-σομαι</td>
<td>ημαρτον  ἡμαρτήθην*  ημαρτημα*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἀπ-εχθ-άν-ομαι, am hated</td>
<td>ἀπεχθ-ή-σομαι</td>
<td>ἀπεχθόμην  ἡμαρτήθην*  ημαρτημα*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>αὔξάνω αὔξω, increase (trans.)</td>
<td>αὔξ-ή-σω</td>
<td>ηὔξησα  ηὔξηθην ηὔξημαι ηὔξημαι Ρ.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κατα-δερθ-άν-ω, sleep</td>
<td>καταδερθ-ή-σω</td>
<td>καταδερθην  οφλην  οφληκά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὑφλ-ισκ-άν-ω, seeve</td>
<td>ὑφλ-ή-σω</td>
<td>οφλην  οφληκά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Only in 3 pers. and part.
III.—Verbs which add αν to Stem in Present Tense (continued).

2. αν added and nasal inserted in Stem (ν before Dentals, γ before Gutturals, μ before Labials).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>λαγχ-άν-ω, obtain by lot</td>
<td>λήζομαι</td>
<td>ἐλαχον</td>
<td>εἰληχα*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λαμβ-άν-ω, take</td>
<td>λήψομαι</td>
<td>ἑλάβον</td>
<td>εἰλημαι Ρ.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λαζθ-άν-ω, escape notice</td>
<td>λῆσω</td>
<td>ἑλαβον Ρ.</td>
<td>εἰλημαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mid. ἑπι-λανθάνομαι, forget (to let a thing escape one)</td>
<td>ἐπιλήσομαι</td>
<td>ἑπιλαβόμην</td>
<td>ἐπιλέλησσαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μανθ-άν-ω, learn</td>
<td>μαθ-ή-σομαι</td>
<td>ἔμαθον</td>
<td>μεμάθηκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τυγχάνω, meet with, happen</td>
<td>τείξομαι</td>
<td>ἔτυχον</td>
<td>τετίχ-η-κα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Irregular reduplication in α found in a few verbs beginning with a liquid.

IV.—Verbs which add σκ or ισκ to Stem in Present Tense.

1. Without Reduplication in Present and Imperfect.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἀρέ-σκ-ω, please</td>
<td>γηράσω</td>
<td>ἤρεσα</td>
<td>γεγήρακα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γηρά-σκ-ω, grow old</td>
<td>γηράσωμαι</td>
<td>ἐγήρασα</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

IN. GR.—PT. I.
### IRREGULAR VERBS.

#### IV.—Verbs which add σκ or υσκ to Stem in Present Tense (continued).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>διδά-σκ-ω, teach</td>
<td>διδάξω</td>
<td>εδίδαξα</td>
<td>δεδιδάχα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ήβα-σκ-ω, grow up</td>
<td>εδίδαξομαι</td>
<td>εδίδαξάμην</td>
<td>δεδιδαγμαί</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θνή-σκ-ω, die, in prose only, except in Perf., which is never compounded</td>
<td>ἀποθανοῦμαι</td>
<td>ἀπέθανον</td>
<td>ζημικα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ηλια-σκ-ουαι, propitiate</td>
<td>ηλιασομαι</td>
<td>ηλιασάμην</td>
<td>Π.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μεθύ-σκ-ω, intoxicate</td>
<td>ηλιασομαι</td>
<td>ηλιασάμην</td>
<td>Π.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πάσχω, suffer ‡</td>
<td>πέσομαι §</td>
<td>έπαθον</td>
<td>τέτονθα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>χάσκω, wany</td>
<td>ηχομαι</td>
<td>έχανον</td>
<td>κέχνη (with present meaning)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>άλ-ίσκ-ουαι Π., am captured</td>
<td>άλωσομαι</td>
<td>έλων or ήλων</td>
<td>έλωκα or ήλωκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>άν-άλ-ίσκ-ω, epend</td>
<td>άναλώσω</td>
<td>άναλωσα</td>
<td>άναλωκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ευρ-ίσκ-ω, find</td>
<td>ευρ-ή-σω</td>
<td>ευρομαι</td>
<td>έπρηκα</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


† See note on p. 113.

‡ For παλ-σκ-ω.

§ For πενθ-σομαι.

∥ a sometimes remains un-augmented, as ανάλωσα, ανάλωκα, ανάλωμαι, ανάλωθην.

¶ Or ηδρων, etc.
IV.—Verbs which add σκ or ωκ to stem in present tense (continued).

2. With Reduplication in Present and Imperfect.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἀπο-δι-δρά-σκ-ω, run away</td>
<td>ἀποδράσομαι</td>
<td>ἀπέδραν *</td>
<td>ἀποδέδρακα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>βι-βρώ-σκ-ω, eat</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>γι-γνώ-σκ-ω, come to know</td>
<td>γνώσομαι</td>
<td>ἔγνων*</td>
<td>βέβρωκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>γνωσθήσομαι</td>
<td>ἔγνωσθην P. was judged, determined</td>
<td>βέβρωμαι P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ἔγνωκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ἔγνωσομαι P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ἀνα-μι-μή-σκ-ω, remember</td>
<td>ἀνα-μιήσω</td>
<td>ἀν-ἐμνησά</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>μμυρόσκομαι, remember</td>
<td>μμυρόσκομαι P.</td>
<td>μμυρόσκομαι P.</td>
<td>μέμνημαι† (with present meaning)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>πέτρακα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πυ-πρά-σκ-ω, sell</td>
<td>πεπράσομαι P.</td>
<td>έπράθην P.</td>
<td>πέτραμαι P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τυ-τρώ-σκ-ω, wound</td>
<td>τρώσω</td>
<td>έτρωγα</td>
<td>τέτρωμαι P.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* See p. 151.
† Irreg. Subj. μεμυρομαι, μεμυρ, μεμυρ, μεμυρο, μεμυρο, etc.

V.—Verbs which form their tenses from entirely different stems.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>αἰρέ-ω, αἰρό, take. In Midd. and Pass.† choose.</td>
<td>αἰρήσω</td>
<td>εἰλόν *</td>
<td>ᾑρηκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>εἰλόμην M.</td>
<td>ᾑρημαι P.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Paradigm εἰλον, ἐλε, ἐλῳ, ἐλομαι, ἐλευ, ἐλων, ἐλομαι, ἐλον, etc.
† ἀλίσκομαι is used as the passive of αἰρεω in the sense of am tiken.
### IRREGULAR VERBS

V.—Verbs which form their Tenses from entirely Different Stems (continued).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ἔρχομαι, go, come, (Pres. only in Indic. The Imperf. and the other moods of Pres. supplied by εἰμι, p. 130)</td>
<td>ἐλεύσομαι (poet.; in prose εἰμι)</td>
<td>ἠλθον</td>
<td>ἐλήλυθα *</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>εἰσίω, eat</td>
<td>εἴδομαι</td>
<td>εἴφαγον</td>
<td>εἴδοκα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>λέγω, say</td>
<td>λέξω, ἔρω</td>
<td>εἰπὸν †</td>
<td>ἐλεξθην P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ὁράω, ὁρῶ, see, Imperf. ἐφρων (p. 111)</td>
<td>ὁφυσμαι</td>
<td>εἴδον ‡</td>
<td>ἐφθην P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πῖν-ω, drink</td>
<td>πῖομαι</td>
<td>ἐπίνοιν</td>
<td>ἐπόθην P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τρέχω, run</td>
<td>δραμοῦμαι</td>
<td>οἰσω</td>
<td>οἰσομαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>φέρω, bring, carry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* ἴκω, I am come, and οἶχομαι, I am gone, are often used instead of this Perfect.
† εἰπον, εἰπας, εἰπε, εἰπατον, εἰπατον, εἰπομαι, εἰπατε, εἰπον. The ει of εἰπον is retained through all the moods: εἰτε, εἰτω, etc.
‡ Imperat. ἵδε, Subj. ἵδω, etc.

§ In the Indic. the forms of the 1 Aor. are more common, and in the Imperat. ἐνεγκάτω, ἐνέγκατε. The Infinit. and Partic. belong only to the 2 Aor. The tense is usually conjugated thus in the Indic.: ἤνεγκον, ἤνεγκας, ἤνεγκε, ἤνεγκατον, ἤνεγκάτην. ἤνεγκαμεν, ἤνεγκατε, ἤνεγκον.
VI.—Stems in which Digamma Appears.

(The following stems end in υ, which appears as digamma before a vowel, the digamma then dropping.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>καίω, burn, Attic form κάω, not contracting</td>
<td>καύσω</td>
<td>ἱκανασα</td>
<td>κέκαυσα κέκαυμαι P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kλαίω, weep, Attic form κλάω, not contracting</td>
<td>κλάσσομαι</td>
<td>ἱκλάνσα</td>
<td>κέκλανσαι κέκλανμαι P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>θεό, run</td>
<td>καύσσομαι</td>
<td>ορ</td>
<td>κένευσα κένευμαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>νέω, swim</td>
<td>νένεομαι</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>νέπλευσα νέπλευμαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλέω, sail</td>
<td>πλήνεομαι</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>πέλεναι πέλενμαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πνέω, breathe</td>
<td>πνεύσομαι *</td>
<td>ἐπνεύσα</td>
<td>ἐπνευκα ἐπνεύμαι</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>βρέω, flow</td>
<td>βρήσομαι †</td>
<td>ἐφρύση</td>
<td>ἐφρύ-η-κα</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>χέω, pour</td>
<td>χέω</td>
<td>ἐχεα</td>
<td>ἐχόθην π. κέχυμαι</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* The ‘Doric Future,’ formed by the addition of σε- to the stem, gives πνευσώμαι, πλευσώμαι, as alternative forms.  † Passive forms with active meaning.
### VII. — MISCELLANEOUS GROUP.

|------------|-------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| **βάλλω, throw** | **βαλω**  
βαλούμαι M.  
βηλόθυμοι P.  
έσχηκα M.  
έσχημα P. | **εβαλω**  
εβαλόμαι M.  
εβηλήθην P.  
έσχηκα M.  
έσχημα P. | **βέβληκα**  
βέβλημα P. | **έπεισα**  
έπεισα M.  
έπεισα P. |
| **ἐπομαι, follow, Imperf. επώμην**  
**ἔχω, have, Imperf. εἴχον** (for ἔ-σκε-ν) | **ἔχω**  
σχήσω  
έχομαι M.  
σχήσω Μ.  
καλώ (p. 110)  
καλοῦμαι M.  
κληθόμαι P.  
κεκλήσομαι P. | **έσχηκα**  
έσχημα P.  
(� in compounds)  
έσχηκα M.  
έσχημα P. | **κέκληκα**  
κέκλημα P. |
| **καλέω, καλώ, call** | **καλώ**  
καλοῦμαι M.  
καλοῦμαι P. | **έκαλεσα**  
έκαλεσάμην  
έκληθην P. | **κέκληκα**  
κέκλημα P. |
| **πέπτω, fall §**  
**τίκτω (for τιτκω from τι-τεκ-ω), bring forth** | **πέπτω**  
πετοῦμαι  
πετοῦμαι P. | **πέπτυκα**  
πέπτυκα M.  
πέτουμαι | **πέτουμαι**  
πέτουμαι P. |

* ἔ aspirated by analogy with Present. Imperat. στου, subj. στομα, etc., no aspirate.
† For ἔ-σκε-ομην, p. 111.
‡ Imperat. σχές, σχέτω, etc., 3 pl. σχέντον; Subj. σχω; Opt. σκλην (in compounds -σκ ειν); Infin. σχεν; Partic. σκφω.
§ For πι-πετ-ω.
IRREGULAR VERBS.

VIII.—Verbs which form their Second Aorist Active on the Model of Verbs in μu.

1. Stems in a and ε.

βαίνω, go, Stem βα. 2 Aor. ἐβην; Imperat. βηθι (also βα in compounds); Subj. βό; Opt. βαίνη; Infin. βήναι; Partic. βάσ, βάσα, βάν, Stem βαντ. Like ἐστην.

ἀποδράσκω, run away, Stem ἀποδρα. 2 Aor. ἀπεδραν -ἐδρα- ἐδρα, etc.; Subj. ἀποδρῶ-δρᾶς-δρᾶ, etc.*; Opt. ἀποδραίην; Infin. ἀποδράναι; Partic. ἀποδράς-δρᾶς-δρᾶν, Stem ἐραντ.

Stem τλα, endure (poet.). (Pres. τλάω, not classical.) Fut. τλήσομαι. Perf. τέτληκα. 2 Aor. ἔτλην; Imperat. τλῆθι; Subj. τλῶ; Opt. τλαίην; Infin. τλήναι; Partic. τλάς. Like ἐστην.

φθάνω, anticipate, Stem φθα. 2 Aor. ἐφθην; Subj. φθώ; Opt. φθαίην; Infin. φθήναι; Partic. φθάς. Like ἐστην.

σβάνυμι, quench, Stem σβα. 2 Aor. ἵσβην, intrans. was quenched, went out; Infin. σβήναι.

2. Stems in o, ο and ν.

ἀλίσκομαι, am captured, Stem ἀλο. 2 Aor. ἄλων or ἄλων -ως -ω, etc., was captured; Subj. ἄλω -ως -ω, etc., like διδω; Opt. ἄλων; Infin. ἄλωναι; Partic. ἄλως, ἄλωσα, ἄλων, Stem ἄλοντ.

Stem βω, live. (Pres. βιόω, late.) 2 Aor. βιόνω, serving as aor. to ζω; Subj. βω, βιός, βιός, etc.; Opt. βιόην; Infin. βιόναι; Partic. βιοῦς, βιοῦσα, βιόν, Stem βιοντ.

γνωσκω, know, Stem γνω. 2 Aor. γνων; Imperat. γνῶθι, γνῶτω, etc., 3 pl. γνώντων; Subj. γνώ, γνώς, γνώς, etc.; Opt. γνωην; Infin. γνώναι; Partic. γνοῦς, γνοῦσα, γνών, Stem γνοντ.

δύω, sink (trans.), Stem δυ. 2 Aor. ἤδυν, ἤδυς, ἤδυ, etc., sank (intrans.); Imperat. δυθι; Subj. δύω; Infin. δύναι; Partic. δύς, like δεικνύς.

φύω, produce, Stem φυ. 2 Aor. ψφυ̣, ψφυ̣, ψφυ̣, etc., am born, am by nature; Subj. φύω; Infin. φύναι; Partic. φύς, like δεικνύς.

* The a is due to the influence of ρ. Cf. p. 104.
IRREGULAR VERBS.

3. 1 Perf. δέδωκα and 2 Perf. δέδω, fear, Stem σ.

INDICATIVE.  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th>Pluperfect.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S.</td>
<td>1. δέδωκα</td>
<td>δέδω</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. δέδωκας</td>
<td>δέδωκας</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. δέδωκε(ν)</td>
<td>δέδω(ν)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P.</td>
<td>1. δεδόκαμεν</td>
<td>δεδόμεν</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. δεδόκατε</td>
<td>δεδότε</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. δεδοίκασι(ν)</td>
<td>δεδοίκασι(ν)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


Partic. δεδομός, δεδομών, δεδοκός (rare)

δεδών, δεδομέν, δεδιός

(Gen. -ότος, -ώτα, -ότος)

1 Aor. ἐδεύσα.

---

74. Conditional Propositions. The clause introduced by *if* is known as the Protasis (i.e. premiss), the principal clause as the Apodosis (i.e. the answering clause).

I. When nothing is implied as to the fulfilment or not of the condition.

Present Time. Indicative in both clauses, *εἰ* in Protasis:

εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἀδικεῖς, if you are doing this, you are doing wrong.

Past Time. Indicative in both clauses, *εἰ* in Protasis:

εἰ ταῦτα ἔποιεσ, ἡδίκησ, if you were doing this, you were doing wrong.

εἰ ταῦτα ἐποίησας, ἡδίκησας, if you did this, you did wrong.

εἰ ταῦτα πετοίηκας, ἡδίκηκας, if you have done this, you have done wrong.

Future Time. *ἐὰν* with Subj. in Protasis; Fut. Indic. in Apodosis:

ἐὰν ταῦτα ποιήσ (or ποιήσῃς), ἀδικήσας, if you do this, you will do wrong.

Sometimes *εἰ* is used with Fut. Indic. in Protasis when it is desired to state the condition with the utmost pos-

* Also contracted to ἃν or ἂν. This conjunction ἃν, which comes first in its clause, is to be dis-
sible precision, as εἰ ταῦτα ποιήσεις, ἀδικήσεις, if you shall do this (if you go and do this), you will do wrong.

75. After εἰ or ἦν in the Protasis the negative employed is μὴ, as εἰ μὴ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἀδικεῖς, if you are not doing this, you are doing wrong.

XXXIII.—EXERCISES ON THE IRREGULAR VERBS.

N.B.—Translate ‘if’ by the conjunction in the following exercises.

EXERCISE LXI.

Verbs which add ε or η to the Stem.

A.—1. ὁ ἀληθῶς σοφὸς οὗ δοκεῖν ἄριστος ἀλλ’ εἶναι ἠθελήσει. 2. εἰ μὴ πόλεμον ἀρέστη, ὁ πολίται, δίκην μετ’ ὀλίγον χρόνον δώσετε. 3. βουλεύον μὲν βραδέως, πέρανε δὲ ταχέως τὰ δόξαντα. 4. πλούσιος ἔστων ὅχ ὁ πολλὰ κεκτημένοις, ἀλλ’ ὁ μικρῶν δεσμόμενοι. 5. εἰ δὲν οἱ παιδεῖς μεθήμονες γένονται, οἱ γονεῖς αὐτῶς ἀχθεσθήσονται. 6. ἢδοξε τοὺς πλείοναν ὀλίγω ύπερευνό ἀπέναντι. 7. ἄκοιμομεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ἐβουλήθη τύραννας γίνεσθαι. 8. Πανταγῶς ἐν νῷ εἴπε τὴν τοῦ Περσικοῦ βασιλέως θυγατέρα γῆμα. 9. ἱστορεῖτα τὸν νεανίαν ὅπως ἦκε. 10. πολλοὶ, χρυσῷ πεισθέντες, προδόται τῆς πατρίδος γεγένηται.

1. If it seemed good to you to remain, you were wise. 2. When danger is approaching, a good general will neither sit nor sleep. 3. It will be necessary that corn should be conveyed into the city. 4. If the war ends, the cities will become far richer. 5. The queen will marry no one of the citizens. 6. The alliance, although it was most safe, was rejected by the people. 7. They asked whether they would need (use fut.) arms. 8. He was vexed (at) buying the house for—a large sum. 9. We are at a loss whither to retreat (Par. 71). 10. Having become poor he no longer entertained his friends.

76. Conditional Propositions. II. When it is implied that the condition is either unfulfilled or remote.

Present Time (unfulfilled condition). Imperfect in both clauses, εἰ in Protasis, ἂν (the particle) in Apodosis:—

εἰ ταῦτα ἐποίης, ἢδικεῖς ἃν, if you were (now) doing this, you would be doing wrong.

Past Time (unfulfilled condition). Aorist (not Pluperfect) in both clauses, εἰ in Protasis, ἂν in Apodosis:—

εἰ ταῦτα ἐποίησας ἢδικήσας ἃν, if you had done this, you would have done wrong.

The Imperfect is often used to denote a continued state of things in the past, as νῆσον ὁμ ἁξαράτει, εἰ μὴ ναστίκον εἴξεν, he would not have ruled over the islands, if he had not had a fleet.
Future Time (remote condition). Optative in both clauses, ἐὰν in Protasis, ἡν in Apodosis: —

ἐὰν ταῦτα ποιήσῃς (or ποιήσειας), ἀδικήσῃς ἢν (or ἀδικήσειας ἢν), if you did this, or were to do this, you would do wrong.

N.B.—Notice that ἐὰν τούτο ποιήσῃς ἀδικήσῃς and ἐὰν τούτο ποιήσῃς ἀδικήσῃς ἢν both belong to the same type of condition: the first is a vivid future, the second a vague future. This is seen by the English rendering (1) if you do this you will do wrong, (2) if you were to do this you would do wrong.

B. — 1. ἐὰν τις ἡμᾶς ἐρωτήῃ, ὅτι ἐστὶν ὁ σοφιστής, τί ἂν αὐτῷ ἀποκριναίμεθα; 2. τοῖς ἁγαθοῖς τῆς ἁρετῆς μηκῆς. 3. τοῦ βασιλέως κελεύσαντος, ἡ χώρα πάσα ἱσος νεόμενη. 4. ἐὰν τι ὅφειλησέν, ἔδωκεν ἢν. 5. ἀπεκρίνατο ὅτι πολλὰ ἔτη τιμῆς καὶ δοζῆς ἐπιμελθθεί. 6. ἐὰν ναῦς ἔως ἀριστα κατεσκευασμένα ἐγέμισεν, ὁμίων ἐν ἔβοηθούμεν. 7. ὅστις ἁγαθὸς πολῖτης ἐστὶ πρὸ τῆς πατρίδος μαχεῖται. 8. ἀρεῖν τῷ βουλευόμεθα ἀσφαλέστερον γενόμενον; 9. οὐκ ἐφε αὐτὸς ἄλλα τοῖς πολλοῖς ταύτα βουληθῆναι. 10. ἢν μὴ νικηθῆς, χάριν τοῖς θεοῖς ὅφειλησεις.

1. If you had remained with the others, you would not have escaped. 2. Having fought most bravely for a long time, they at length gave way. 3. The father, since he is wise, will care for (ἐπιμελεῖ) the education of his children. 4. If the judge were to assess the penalty at death, he would be unjust. 5. Your brother did not restore what he owed. 6. There is no one who will be vexed (when) praised. 7. If you were brave, soldiers, you would not be hearing these words from me. 8. Medea married Jason, the renowned hero. 9. If you have announced true things, we shall quickly perish. 10. Would that kings might become philosophers, or philosophers kings.

77. Temporal Clauses. Hitherto we have rendered ‘when’ by means of a Participle; it is also possible to employ conjunctions and a finite tense.

I. Definite time in the past. (a) When the point of time is the same in both clauses, ἐπεὶ or ὅτε are used with an Imperfect, as ἐπεὶ ἔσθενει Δαρείος, ἐβούλετο τῷ παῖδε παρείναι, when Darius was ill, he wished his two sons to be present.

(b) When the point of time in the ‘when’ clause is earlier than that denoted by the principal clause, ἐπεὶ or ἐπειδή (not ὅτε) is used with an Aorist, which is often rendered by a Pluperfect in English, as ἐπειδὴ ἐπελεύθησεν, ὅ νῦν κατέστη εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν, when he had died, his son was established in the kingdom.
EXERCISE LXXII.

Verbs which add 

1. οὐκ ἄν δύναιν μὴ καμὼν εὐτυχεῖν. 2. ἐπειδὴ πάντας παρῆλασε, τὴν λαμπρότητα καὶ τὴν τάξιν τοῦ στρατεύματος ἐπήρεσεν. 3. εἶαν σοφοὶς ὁμιλῆσαι, αὐτὸς ἐκβῆσαι σοφὸς. 4. εἰ ἢ γῆ ἐτυμῆθην, ἢ πόλεις ἢ ἡμέρα ἡμιλαν ἄν ἐτυμεν. 5. Ἕρωδική, ἢ γυνὴ Ὁρφέως, λέγεται τελευτήσαι ὑπὸ ὅφεις δηρθέσα. 6. οἱ ἐν ἀγροῖς τοὺς πολεμίους ἐφθασαν εἰς ἄστυ φυγόντες. 7. ὑπέσχοντο τῇ τετάρτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἄφεσθαι. 8. ὅτε παις ἦν, μετὰ τῶν ἄλλων παιδίων ἐπαιδεύετο. 9. εἰ κύπαιρ χρήσαις, ἐπιθέμεθ' ἄν κεκμηκόσιν. 10. τὰ χρήματα ἄ δοθείλομεν ἐκτέτισται.

1. When * the ambassadors had arrived, peace was confirmed.
2. They had gone into the temple that they might pray to the god.
3. If you had promised this, I would not have believed you.
4. The exiles will return and will drive out the tyrant.
5. When the enemy were preparing ships, we ourselves were doing nothing.
6. He hoped that he would anticipate us (in) invading our country.
7. We will lay waste the land of the allies who revolted from us.
8. If you desired just things, you would not be saying this.
9. He asks whether you will do what you have promised.
10. Let no one blame those who arrived a little later.

78. Temporal Clauses. II. Indefinite time in the present and future. ὅτε combined with the particle ἄν becomes ὅταν, and is used with the Subjunctive in the sense of whenever, as ὅταν μὴ σθένω, πεπαύσομαι, whenever I fail in strength (lit. am not strong), I will cease.

ἐπειδὴ combined with ἄν becomes ἐπειδὰν, and is used with the Aorist Subjunctive to denote a point of time earlier than that denoted by the principal clause, as ἐπειδὰν πάντα ἀκούστητε, κρίνατε, when you have heard all, judge. This corresponds to the Latin cum with the Future Perfect; cf. cum omnia audiveris, tum licebit judicare.

79. After temporal conjunctions compounded with ἄν the negative employed is μὴ, as in the example under ὅταν above.

EXERCISE LXXIII.

Verbs which add ἄν to the Stem.

Α.—1. εἰς θείους καὶ λόγου καὶ ἔργῳ ἡμάρτηκεν. 2. χρῆ βουλεύσθαι ὅταν τιθῶθε τοὺς νόμους, ἐπειδὰν δὲ θήρθε

* Translate in this and following exercises by conjunction.
IRREGULAR VERBS.

157

φυλάττειν. 3. Φιλίππος ἔλεγε τὴν ἑαυτοῦ βασιλείαν διὰ χρυσοῦ μᾶλλον ἢ διὰ τῶν ὅπλων αὐξηθῆναι. 4. οἱ βάρβαροι, αἰσθομένοι τοὺς Ἐλλήνας προσιόντας, τὰ ὀπλὰ κατέθεντο. 5. εἰ ἄρχην ἔλαχε, τὰ τῆς πόλεως οὐκ ἄν ἐσφάλη. 6. εἶν δίκαια δρᾶσις, συμμάχου τεύξει θεοῦ. 7. μὴ ἐπιλαθώμεθα τῆς τῶν προγόνων ἀρετῆς. 8. ἢμι ἡμέρα ἢκε τις ἀγγέλλων ὅτι τὸ τείχοσμα κατείρηται. 9. οὐκ ἔλαβε τὸν βασιλέα τοὺς ἐν νήσῳ ἀποστῆσα. 10. ἢ ἀκριβῶς μεμάθηκας, οὐ ταχέως ἐπιλήσει.

1. Whenever the master is not present, the slaves will work more carelessly. 2. We hoped that he would seize the citadel by force. 3. When (ἐπειδὰν) we have ascertained the truth, we will answer. 4. If you will obey this orator, citizens, you will not err. 5. The traitor, having taken disgraceful gain, was hated (ἀπεχθάνομαι) by the other citizens. 6. They had escaped—the-notice-of the guards in entering the city. 7. It is said that he owed (ἀφλικάνω) four thousand drachmas. 8. May you never win praise at-the-hands-of such men! 9. If the soldiers had missed the way, they would have perished. 10. We seem to ourselves to have ascertained this from most clear signs.

80. τυχάνω in the sense of happen takes a Participle in Greek, where in English an Infinitive is used, as ἐτυχεῖν παρών, he happened to be present (lit. he happened being present); ἐτυχεῖν νικήσας, he happened to have conquered (lit. he happened having conquered).

B.—1. ἐπεὶ τάχιστα ἀφικόμεθα, ἥκοισαμεν ὅτι τὸ φρούριον καταληφθεῖτ. 2. καὶ ἔκειν οὐν τὸν ξύλον δ' οὐτριγγὺς αὐτὸς ἐτυχεν ἀπόν. 3. δὲ εῷσ τῶν παιδῶν χρηστῆν τινα τέχνην μαθεῖν. 4. μηδέες νομίζετο τοὺς θεοὺς λελιθέναι ὠρκον λύσας. 5. τυχάνουσι τῇ ἑαυτῶν ἄσφαλῶς θέμενοι.

1. When (ἐπειδὰν) they have perceived us setting out, they will take arms. 2. From that day we have always been hated (ἀπεχθάνομαι) by the other allies. 3. Whenever he happens to be faring well, he forgets what he promised. 4. Those who-had-obtained (λαγχάνω) command were at a loss how to save the city (Par. 71). 5. You ought to be indulgent to him though he has erred.

81. After verbs of knowing and perceiving, a that clause is to be rendered by an Accusative and Participle, instead of an Infinitive, as αἰσθάνεται ἡμᾶς ἴσχυρον ὄντας, he perceives that we are strong (lit. he perceives us being strong).

82. An important exception to the above rule is that the subject of a that clause after verbs of knowing and
IRREGULAR VERBS.

perceiving is omitted, when it is the same as the subject of the principal clause, and the Participle is placed in the Nominative. Thus ἐμαθον ἐκαταρθεὶς, I learnt that I had been deceived. When special stress is laid upon the subject of the that clause, αὐτός and αὐτοί are used, as ἐμαθον αὐτός ὦν ἐκαταρθεὶς, I learnt that I myself had not been deceived (cf. Par. 56).

EXERCISE LXXIV.

Verbs which add σχ or urκ to the Stem.

Α.—1. συνεπη μὲν δῶρον λαβὼν, βοᾷ δ' ἀναλώσας. 2. ἤδιστον ἔστι τοῖς σωθείσι μεμηχθαί κακῶν. 3. ἐπωθομαῦ τὴν πόλιν ἐκαλωκυίαν. 4. ἡ καλῶς ζηρ, ἡ καλῶς τεθηκέναι ὁ εὐγενὴς βουλήστηται. 5. ἀναμνήσω ὑμᾶς τὴν τῶν προγόνων ἀρετήν. 6. οἴεσαι εὐρήσειν τοὺς δούλους τοὺς ἀποδεδρακότας. 7. ἐὰν ταῦτα ἀρέσῃ σοι, πεπράξεσαι. 8. μάθε αὐτὸς μὲν ἄπειρος ὦν, ἄλλος δὲ σοφωτέρους. 9. ἦλθεν ἐαυτὸν ἀνθενέστερος γενόμενος. 10. οἱ Σπαρταῖα τοῖς παισίν ἐπεδείκνυσαν τοὺς Εἰλώτας μεθυσθέντας.

1. The boy would not have learnt to write, if he had not been taught. 2. We perceived that the hostages had been badly treated contrary to the agreement. 3. Much money was spent by the Athenians upon (eis) the long walls and the Piraeus. 4. What have you suffered, citizens, on account of which you ought to despair? 5. The tyrant did not perceive that he had now grown old. 6. When the king had died (ἀποθνῄσκω), his son received the command. 7. He has been wounded (while) repelling the enemy. 8. They assert that the city will be captured within two days. 9. If the slaves are punished unjustly, they will run away. 10. We have passed sentence of exile against the traitor.

83. ἔχω is often used with an adverb in the sense of to be, as τὸ πρᾶγμα εὕ ἔχει, the affair is well, is in a good condition.

Β.—1. πολλὴν λειαν ἅλαβον, ἣ ἐπράθη τολάντων πέντε καὶ εἰκοσι. 2. τῇχι τέχνην εὐφηκάς, οὐ τέχνη τῇχην. 3. τοῦτων οὗτως ἔχοντων, ἀποροῦμεν ὅτως σοιτηρίας τύχωμεν. 4. ἀδύνατον ἐστὶ τοὺς μὴ διδαγαμένους αὐτοὺς διδάξαι ἄλλους. 5. ἀπεκρίνατο ἐρωτηθέντες ὦτι πάντα καλὸς ἔχω.

1. If you will confess all, you will suffer nothing. 2. He anticipated his companions in finding the way. 3. The king being
absent, the affairs of the city were in a bad condition. 4. If you were to suffer such things, citizens, what would you do? 5. The old man reminded us of what happened (neut. pl. of art. and partic.) many years before.

84. 'Since' may be rendered not only, as hitherto, by a Participle, but by ἐπεί or ἐπεὶδή with a finite tense in the Indicative, as ἐπεὶδή οὐκ ἀποκρίνει, ἀπιμεν, since you do not answer, we will go away.

EXERCISE LXXV.

Verbs which form their tenses from entirely different Stems.

A.—1. Γάιος Καίσαρ Φαρνάκην νικήσας πρὸς τοὺς φίλους ἐγραψεν ἦλθον, εἰδον, ἐνίκησα. 2. ἀπαντα ἐκβεβηκεν ἃ προείπατε. 3. εἰ ἀναγκαῖον εἰ, ἔλοιμος ἐν μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖοθαι ἦ ἀδικεῖν. 4. φημι τὰ ἡμῶν πεπαγμένα* καλὴν δόξαν εἰς τόλμιν ἐνεγκεῖν. 5. Σώλωνος νόμος ἦν ὁ τὰ πατρίων κατεδοθοῦσα ἄτιμος ἐστώ. 6. πολλοὶ ἄπαξ συμπιστεῖ τόν γίγνονται φίλοι. 7. ἐπεὶ οὐδὲν σαφῶς ἐρήμηκε, τάληθες ἄλλον τνὸς πεναφεμέθα. 8. τοὺς πρώτους φύλακας, οἱ ἐπέδραμον, εὖθες ἀπεκέραν. 9. ἐδεινον τῶν συμμάχων μὴ σφώς † περιεδαίνυμι πλικομένους. 10. οὐδὲν τότε ἔρρηθη περὶ τοῦ τοὺς νεκροὺς ἀποδόθαι.

1. Having this poison, they chose a general. 2. If any one has drunk this poison, he will die within three days. 3. If the ships had been seen sailing in, the city would not have been seized. 4. Since ‡ our affairs are in a bad condition, we have come to seek help (Par. 39). 5. The young man devoured the estate which he had received (aor.) from his father. 6. Let so much have been said about the events of that time. 7. We will not overlook your (say you) being ill treated. 8. Whenever the general commands, the soldiers will rush upon the enemy. 9. Since we shall not be able to fight, we will bring the treasure into the temple. 10. As soon as he had been chosen leader, he collected hoplites to the number of five hundred.

B.—1. τοσαύτα Περικλέους εἰπόντος, οὐδεὶς ἄλλος παρῆλθεν. 2. μηδεὶς βασιλευσάτω εἰ νέα ἐρω. 3. χαλεπῶς ἐνήρωχεν ὁ ἔδει παθεῖν. 4. πάντα τῶν βλού τοὺς καθαυτῶς νόμους πεσθομένους ὅπται. 5. ἐπεὶδή χειμῶν μέγας ἦν, αἱ νῆες πρὸς ἦτερον κατηνέκχησαν.

* With the Perf. Pass. the agent is often expressed by the dative, especially in the case of a personal pronoun.

† See p. 49.

‡ To be rendered in future by a conjunction.
1. Having taken (αἰρέω) the fort by storm, he dismissed the army. 2. They ran down to the gates, hoping that they would anticipate us. 3. Having seen the enemy conquering, he drank the poison. 4. They have gone before the same way which all must go. 5. The soldiers, having bought provisions in the village, will eat.

85. The Genitive may be used in dependence on the words some or part understood, as ἔτεμεν τῶν ἑταίρων, he sent some of his companions. This is known as the Partitive Genitive.

**Exercise LXXVI.**

Stems in which Digamma appears.

1. τῶς οὖκ ἂν κλαῖονεις φιλον κακῶς ἤχοντα; 2. ἵνα ἐϕαγον τοῦ μελιτος, πάντες ἀφονες ἐγένοντο. 3. εἰ ἐκπυνεύσειεν ἐκ τοῦ κόλπου ὁ ἀνέμος, οὐκ ἂν δυνηθεῖμεν ἐκπλέεσαι. 4. τοῦ οἴνου τοὺς ἔνοικους ἔχεαν. 5. ὅταν ὁ στρατηγὸς σημνὴν, ἢτο τὰ τεῖχη θεύσονται. 6. πυρὰ ἐκαυσαν ὡς πλείστα, ἵνα οἱ ἑταῖροι τῆς ὁδοῦ μὴ ἀμάρτωσον.* 7. κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν χρόνον πῦρ λέγεται ἐξ Ἀιτνῆς ρυήνα. 8. ἦν ἐπὶ τὴν χώραν ἠμῶν πεζῇ ἐλθοσιν, ἥμεῖς ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκεῖνων πλευσούμεθα. 9. τὰ παρὰ φύσιν συγκεκριμένα οὐκ ἐίναυ συντίμησαν. 10. οὐδεὶς τῶν ἐπὶ νεώς ἐκκενδόσα ἡδυνῃς.

1. When they had taken (αἰρέω) the town, they burnt down (καρακάλω) the houses. 2. We gave (some) of the meat to those who seemed to be hungry. 3. When (ἐπειδὰν) they have seen what has happened, they will weep. 4. It was announced that the trees had been burnt down (καρακαλῶ) and the land laid waste. 5. The winds being violent, the fleet has not sailed out. 6. Though the city has been captured, we must not despair. 7. The priest poured (some) of the wine into the bowl. 8. In winter the river flowed much greater than in summer. 9. The doors happened to have been opened before dawn. 10. When he saw that his son was wounded (Par. 81), the king wept.

86. The Genitive may be used in dependence on such words as mark, sign, duty understood, as ἃστι στρατηγοῦ τῷ στρατηγῷ πείλος, it is the duty of a soldier to obey the general: the same idea is sometimes expressed by πρὸς with the genitive.

* For the sake of vividness a used in a ἵνα clause depending Subj., instead of an Opt., is often upon a historic tense.
IRREGULAR VERBS.

EXERCISE LXXVII.

Miscellaneous Group.

1. ἐπεὶ προσήλθεν ἤτερα διήτης ἦκεν. 2. ὅποι ὑπὸ τοῦ χρυσοῦ κριοῦ Ἐλληνική ἁτρεχθη Ἐλλησποντος ἀπ’ αὐτῆς ἐκλήθη. 3. εἰσόντως τινὸς τῶν στρατιωτῶν πρὸς Πελωπῶν, ἐμπεπτωκαμένες εἰς τοὺς πολεμίους, πῶς μᾶλλον, ἔπει σῇ ἐν ἡμᾶς ἐκεῖνοι; 4. ἄρα μὴ δυσκόλος ἄνδρος ἐστι τὸν φίλον προδοῦναι; 5. ἐπείδη οἰδὲ πεπεκοτά Κύρων, καταπηδήσας ἀπὸ τοῦ ὑποῦ, περιέπεσεν αὐτῷ. 6. ὑπέσχετο πάντα ταῦτα καλῶς ἔσειν. 7. τῶν ἰῶν μαχεῖται ὑπὲρ ἐκείνων ὃν ἐκεῖν. 8. οἱ περίσσω μεν ἐλπισεῖται τοῖς ἀντιαχθεῖσι. 9. ἐλέγχη ὑπ’ αὐτῶν ὅτι οἱ πολέμοι φάρμακα εἰσβεβληκότες εἰσὶ εἰς τὰ φρέατα. 10. τοῦ τυραννοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὡς τὴν ἐπιβουλὴν πρω-ωσθομένου, ἀπέσχοντο.

1. He has been justly called the saviour of his country. 2. Is it not (a sign) of great folly to admire nothing? 3. If I had had anything, I would have given it. 4. The traitors, having been seized, were exiled from the city. 5. Such things have produced and will produce war and enmity. 6. I think that we have furnished (perf. mid.) help beyond (our) power. 7. The exiles followed—with Hippasus and laid waste (a part) of the land. 8. Many stones had been thrown down—from the wall. 9. Are we to receive those who have been—exiled or not? 10. They sailed quickly, wishing to put in at Salamis.

87. The Article may be used in the Nominative with δὲ in the sense of and he, but he, referring to a person or thing already mentioned, as τοῦ 'Αθηναίου ἐνηγάγετο, οἱ δὲ ἤλθον, he called in Athenians, and they came.

EXERCISE LXXVIII.

Verbs which form their Second Aorist Active on the model of verbs in μ.

1. ἐν τῷ νεῶ ἐν Δελφοῖς ἐνέγραψε τὸ Γνώμη σεαυτόν. 2. τοὺς πολεμίους καταλαβεῖν ἐβουλήθη, οἱ δὲ ἕπι τὰ ἀκρα ἀνέβησαν. 3. τοῦ παρεστῶς θέρος δεῖ τὴν πόλιν ἀλώναι. 4. ὁ Πλάτων ἐτελεύτησε τῷ πρῶτῳ ἔτει τῆς ὁδός καὶ ἐκατοστήθη Ὀλυμ-πίαν, βιοῦ ἔτος ἐν πρὸς τοῖς ἐνυδόθκοιται. 5. ἦν ἀποδρα ὁ δούλος, πῶς κολασθήσεται; 6. ἀνάγκη, ἐφθείρεται, σὺν ἐνοις τελευτῶν τὰν ἀποσβόνται τὸ ἡμέτερον γένος. 7. οὐ γὰρ ἦστιν ὅτι ἀπ’ ἐμοὶ φύντας καταλαίψω τὸν ἐμὸν ὅλον. 8. οἱ πατέρες τοῦ πατρὸς

* When an antecedent is in is often attracted to the same the genitive or dative, the relative case.

IN. GR.—PT. I.
IRREGULAR VERBS.

1. Having embarked upon the ships and having sailed out, they put in at Ἀθηναία. 2. If the guards had run away, the king would not have pardoned them. 3. The sun having set, they ceased from the battle. 4. Hear me, O citizens, in order that you may know (2 aor. γνωρίσκω) the same things. 5. Hercules is said to have gone down seeking the dog Cerberus. 6. Troy was captured in the tenth year of the siege. 7. No one, if he were able to live (2 aor.) twice, would live (2 aor.) in the same way. 8. It did not seem good to them, having learnt (2 aor. γνωρίσκω) the danger, to set out. 9. He pretends that he is born from a noble father. 10. Those who went up with Cyrus were saved with difficulty.

88. The Accusative may be used with intransitive verbs, and with adjectives and nouns, to define their point of reference, as ἀλγεί τὴν κεφαλήν, he has a pain in the head; ἀγαθὸς τὰ πολιτικά, good at state affairs.

EXERCISE LXXIX.
Defective Verbs.

[In the English exercise render ‘know’ by οἶδα, ‘fear’ by δεικνύῃ, ‘seem’ by ζηκερα.]

1. οἶκος ἐφ’ ἡμῖν ἐστὶ τὰ μέλλοντα προειδοβ. 2. ἦσαν σε Ἑλληνα δυντα τὸ γένος. 3. οὐκ εὗρεθοῦσα ἄνδρός ἐστι τοῦς θεοὺς λιγα δείκνυ. 4. ὅμως ταῦτα ἄτε εἴδοντο οὐκ ἀκριβῶς δηλώσω. 5. οἱ ἀναχωροῦντες, τοσοῦτοι ὄντες ἀριθμῶν, πόλει ἐκδικοῦ ἐφέσαν. 6. ὁδεγαὶ τῶν βασιλέα ἐπὶ μάχην τοὺς ἐκατον τάξαντα. 7. τὰ μὲν πεπόνθαι, τὰ δὲ δεδιαγω μὴ πάθωσιν. 8. ἐπιθν * ὅτι Ἡ Πελοπόννησος φύλλῳ πλατάνου τὸ ἐδώκει ἐξωκοίρῃ 9. ἵστω πάντων ἀνθρώπων αἰτχιστός ὁν. 10. ἄνθρωποι των θηρών ἐξαστι, οὐδὲ φύσιν διαφέρουσιν αὐτῶν.

1. Do you not know what all others know? 2. He feared (plerperf.) lest the slaves might escape notice in running away (2 aor.). 3. I will bring forward (παρέχω) the witnesses, that you may know all. 4. Since the sailors fear (gen. abs.) on behalf of the ship, we will not sail out. 5. The boy seemed to be good in disposition. 6. He does not know that he has been deceived. 7. We knew that a thousand hoplites had embarked upon the ships. 8. There is no one who will know all things. 9. It is not (the part) of the conquered to set up trophies. 10. If he were to be taught, he would know these things better.

* With εἶπον the δι construction is to be used.
INDEX TO PARAGRAPHS CONTAINING
RULES OF SYNTAX.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PARA.</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
<th>PARA.</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
<th>PARA.</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
<th>PARA.</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

INDEX TO USES OF μή.

Par. 34, 35, 37, 41, 46, 50; p. 107, foot-note; Par. 57, 59, 62, 72, 75, 79.
ACCENTS.

1. For the marks of accent, see p. 3.

2. A word having the acute accent on the last syllable is called ocytone, as θέος: on the last but one, paroxytone, as λέγω: on the last but two, proparoxytone, as λέγεται. A word having the circumflex accent on the last syllable is called perispomenon, as σκιᾶς: on the last syllable but one, properispomenon, as φιέγε. A word not accented on the last syllable is called barytone.

3. The grave accent is substituted for the acute in an ocytone when the word in question is immediately followed by another word, no stop intervening, as ἀπὸ τοῦτον; the grave accent is also often found if only a comma intervenes. Interrogative τίς, τί always retains the acute accent.

4. The acute accent may stand on one of the last three syllables of a word (sect. 2), and the circumflex on one of the last two, but the position of both accents depends partly upon the quantity of the final syllable. If this is short, the acute can go back to the third syllable from the end of the word, and the circumflex to the second, as ἀνθρώπος, αἰῶν. But if it is long, the acute cannot go further back than the second syllable, and the circumflex can only be placed on the final syllable, as ἀνθρώπου, ποιεῖς. For purposes of accentuation the endings αι and οι are considered short (except in the optatives of verbs), as ἀνθρώποι, γλῶσσαι.

5. If the last syllable but one is long by nature and accented, it can have no other accent than the circumflex, provided that the last syllable is short by nature, as φεύγε, σῶκον, ἡλίξ (Gen. ἡλίκος). Apparent exceptions such as ὀβίς, ὄςτε are really enclitic compounds; see sect. 10.

6. Contracted syllables.—(a) If neither of the uncontracted syllables has an accent, the contracted syllable has no accent, as γίνεσ, γίνος; τίμας, τίμα. (b) If the first of the uncontracted syllables has the acute accent, the contracted syllable has the circumflex, as φιλέτι, φιλεῖ; ποιέωσι, ποιῶσι. (But the nom. dual of contracted nouns of the 2nd declension takes the acute, as νοῦς,
νώ, νώ.) (c) If the second of the uncontracted syllables has the acute accent, the contracted syllable keeps the acute, as ποτεύηρ, ποτεύηρι; ἐσταῦς, ἐσταῖς. (d) When crasis takes place, the accent of the first word disappears, as κεῖ for καὶ εἰ; ὧγαθε for ὤ ὧγαθε; οὐφόρει for ὀ ὦφόρει.

7. Ellision.—When the final vowel of prepositions and conjunctions accented on the last syllable is elided, the accent disappears with it, as ἔτρ' αὐτῷ for ἔπι αὐτῷ; οὐδ' ἐδυνάμην for οὐδ' ἐδυνάμην. In all other classes of words the accent of the elided syllable is thrown back as an acute on to the preceding syllable, as ἐπ' ἦσαν for ἐπτὰ ἦσαν; εἴμ' ὁΔυνάσσω for εἴμ' ὁΔυνασσώ.

8. Declension.—The accent remains unaltered on the syllable on which it stood in the nominative singular, so far as the general rules of accentuation permit. When the final syllable is lengthened, or another syllable is added, the accent is shifted or changed only so much as is absolutely necessary, as ἀνθρωπος, ἀνθρώπον; σῶμα, σῶματος, σωμάτων; σίκον, σίκον.

(a) The Genitives and Datives in all genders of words of the 1st and 2nd declensions, when accented on the last syllable, always take the circumflex, as τιμή, τιμῆς, τιμᾶ, τιμᾶν, τιμᾶν, τιμᾶς; ὀδός, ὀδοί, ὀδῷ, ὀδῶν, ὀδῶν, ὀδῶς. But in the Attic 2nd declension an acute in the nom. sing. is retained throughout: νέως, νεών, νεώ, νεῦ, etc.

(b) The Gen. Pl. in the 1st declension has invariably the circumflex upon the final syllable, whatever may be the accent of the Nom. Sing., for ὄν is here a contraction of ὄ-ων. Thus ὄρα, ὄρων; μοῦσα, μοῦσῶν. Feminine adjectives and participles only follow this rule when the masculine is of the 3rd declension, as χαριεσσών from χαρίεις, λυνουσών from λύων; but δικαιος, δικαίων; λυτέμενος, λυμένων.

(c) Adjectives (and not participles) in ὄν throw the accent in the neuter as far back as possible, as εὐδαιμον, εὐδαιμόν; καλλίων, κάλλων.

(d) In the Attic 2nd declension ω ranks as one syllable. Thus Πειστ., Μεγέλες. Similarly in the Gen. Sing. and Pl. of nouns of the 3rd declension declined like πόλις and πήχυς, as πόλεως, πόλεων; πήχεως, πήχεων. ἀστεῖον also makes ἄστεως, ἄστεων.

(e) In the 3rd declension nouns of one syllable increasing accentuate the Genitive and Dative in all numbers on the final syllable, with an acute if the final syllable is short, with a circumflex if it is long, as ποῦς, ποῦς, ποῦς, ποῦς, ποῦς, but πῶς, πῶς; θῆρ, θηρᾶς, θηρί, θηρῶν, θηρῶν, but θῆρα, θῆρας. παῖς makes παιδὸς, παιδὶ, παιδὶ, but παιδίων, παιδίων. The adjective παῖς makes παντὸς, παντὶ, but πάντων, πᾶσι.
9. Conjugation.—The accent of the verb is placed as far back as possible, as λύω, λύομεν, ἔλυσα, λελυκα; so too in compounds, as ἀπολύω, ἀπόλυε. But to this rule there are the following exceptions:

(a) In compound verbs the accent does not retreat beyond the syllable immediately preceding the verbal part, as ἀπόδοσ, not ἄποδοσ; ἐπίσχε, not ἐπίσχες; συνείκα, παρένθεσ.

(b) The accent does not retreat beyond the augment, as ἀπάγω, ἀπαγε, but ἀπήγον, not ἀπῆγον; πάρειμι, but παρήμ, not πάρην. This is the case even when the augment does not actually appear, as ὑπείκω, ὑπείκον, not ὑπεικον. Similarly with the augment in place of reduplication, as ἀφίμη, ἀφείκα.

(c) The accent does not retreat beyond the verbal part of infinitives and participles of verbs in μ μ, as πάρειμι, παρείναι, παρών; παραστήναι, παραστάς.

(d) Imperative.—The 2nd Sing. of the 2 Aor. Mid. takes the circumflex on the final syllable, as λιπώ. But in verbs in μ μ compounded with a preposition of two syllables, an acute is placed on the last syllable but one, as θοῦ, προβοῦ, but περίθου. The following forms of the 2 Aor. Act. take an acute on the final syllable: εἴπε, εἴθε, εὑρέ, ἵδε, λαβέ; but in their compounds they are regular, ἀπείπε, ἀπελθε, etc.

(e) Subjunctive.—The 1 and 2 Aor. Pass. take the circumflex on the last syllable in the singular, on the last but one in the dual and plural, as λυθῶ, λυθήτων, λυθῶμεν; φανῶ, φανήτων, φανῶμεν. Similarly the Pres. and 2 Aor. Act. of verbs in μ μ (except those in -νωμι), as ἰστῶ, ἰστόμεν; θῶ, θόμεν; but διεκνύω, διεκνύόμεν.

The Pres. and 2 Aor. Mid. of verbs in μ μ (except those in -νωμι, and δύναμαι, ἐπισταμαι, ἐπιράμην) take, whenever possible, the circumflex on the last syllable but one, as ἰστῶμαι, θήσθε; but διεκνύμαι, δύνασθε.

(f) Optative.—All 1 and 2 Aor. Pass., and the Pres. and 2 Aor. Act. and Mid. of verbs in μ μ (except those in -νωμι, and δύναμαι, ἐπισταμαι, ἐπιράμην) take, whenever possible, the circumflex over the last syllable but one, as λυθέμεν, φανέρε, ἰστάμεν, θείσθε; but δύνασθε, ἐπισταμαι.

(g) Infinitive.—The 2 Aor. Act. takes the circumflex on the last syllable, as λιπεῖν.

The following accent the last syllable but one, with the acute if it is long, with the circumflex if it is short:

(1) All ending in -ναι, as λελυκέναι, λυθήραι, ἵστάναι, θεῖναι.
(2) The 1 Aor. Act., as νομίσασαι, τιμήσασαι.
(3) The Perf. Pass. and Mid., as δεδόθαι, βεβούλεσθαι.
(4) The 2 Aor. Mid., as λεσέσθαι.
(h) Participles.—The following take the acute on the last syllable of the Nom. Masc. Sing.:—Perf. Act., as λελυκός; 2 Aor. Act., as λυτών; 1 and 2 Aor. Pass., as λυθεῖς, φανεῖς; Pres. and 2 Aor. Act. of all verbs in μαι, as ἱστάς, δίδους, δεικνύς, στάς, θεῖς. In the Fem. and Neut. of the above and in the oblique cases the accent remains, so far as possible, on the same syllable as in the Nom. Masc. Sing. Thus λυτῶν, λυτοῦσα, λυτῶν, Gen. λυτόντος; λυθεῖς, λυθεῖσα, λυθεῖν, Gen. λυθέντος; λελυκός, λελυκοῦσα, λελυκός, Gen. λελυκότος; διδοῦς, διδοῦσα, διδόν, Gen. διδόντος.

The Perf. Pass. and Mid. takes the acute on the last syllable but one, as δεδομένος, βεβουλευμένος.

10. Enclitics.—These are words which lose their own accent in consequence of being pronounced in close connection with the preceding word, on to the last syllable of which they throw, if possible, their accent. (Hence the term ‘enclitics,’ lit. ‘leaning words.’) They are—

(1) All forms of the indefinite τις, except ἄρτα.

(2) The following forms of the personal pronouns: με, μον, μοι, and, unless when emphatic, or coming at the beginning of a clause, or preceded by a preposition, σε, σου, σοι, ε, ου, οi.

(3) The indefinite adverbs ποι, ποίθεν, ποτε, πως, πη, πω.

(4) The particles γε, τε, νυν (accordingly), περ, τοι, and -δε (towards, as in δε).

(5) The present indicative of εἰμι, αμ, and φημι, say, except in the 2nd pers. sing., εἰ, φῆς. Both these verbs take an acute on the final syllable when they come first in a clause, as φαμέν τοίνυν, εἰσί λόγοι. εἰμι also does this when it is used emphatically in the sense of exist, as επει εἰσίν, they still exist. The 3rd sing., ἐστι, takes an acute on the first syllable when it comes first in a clause, when it denotes existence, and also when it is preceded by εἰ, καί, όφι, ὧς, ἄλλα (for ἄλλα), τοῦτ’ (for τοῦτο), as ἐστι γὰρ ταῦτα, οὐκ ἐστι ταῦτα.

The following are the rules for the use of enclitics:

(a) If the preceding word is proparoxytone or properispomenon, it receives the accent of the enclitic as an acute upon its last syllable, as ἄνθρωπός τις, οὕμα γε.

(b) After a paroxytone, enclitics of one syllable lose their accent, those of two retain it on the second syllable, as λόγος τις, λόγοι τινές, λόγων τινών.

(c) An oxytone followed by an enclitic retains its acute accent, instead of changing it to a grave, as ἄγαθων τι, αὕτως φησίν.

(d) A perispomenon followed by an enclitic simply deprives the latter of any accent, even if the enclitic is of two syllables, as καλῶς τε, μενιών τινων. (The peculiarly accented compounds οὕτως, οὕτων come under this head.)
(e) When the syllable that would take the accent of the enclitic is elided, the enclitic retains its accent, as ἀνθρωπος δι' εἰσιν, ἄλλοι εἰσὶν καλοὶ.

(f) When several enclitics follow one another, each throws its accent as an acute on to the preceding syllable, as εἰ τίς μοί φησίν τοτε.

11. *Atona.*—A few words have no accent, in consequence of being pronounced in close connection with the following word. They are: the forms ὁ, ἡ, οἱ, αἱ of the definite article; the prepositions ἐν, ἐκ or ἐξ, εἰς or εἰ, ὡς, ἄμα, ἃ, ἀ, ὅτε; the conjunctions εἰ, ὡς, when, that (ὡς, thus, is accented); the negative οὐ. All these take an acute when they immediately precede an enclitic, as εἰ τίς, οὔτε, ὡμορροπή, and οὐ also when it comes at the end of a sentence, as φῆς ἦν οὖ; do you say so, or not?
SUMMARY OF THE RULES OF SYNTAX
ARRANGED ALPHABETICALLY ACCORDING TO
SUBJECT.

The numerals not enclosed in brackets refer to the rules; P. within
brackets denotes page.

Accusative—expresses duration of time, 29 (P. 46).
expresses extent of space, 32 (P. 52).
with infinitive in indirect statement, 55 (P. 106).
in connection with δεί and χρῆ, 57 (P. 108).
of "reference", 88 (P. 162).

Adjectives—agree with substantive, 10 (P. 13).
attributive and predicative, 11 (P. 13).
with predicative force, 12 (P. 13).
denote general class, 13 (P. 15).
in neuter singular with abstract sense, 14 (P. 15).
with force of adverbs, 21 (P. 32).
repeated with article after substantive, 27 (P. 44).

Agent—expressed by ὑπό, 7 (P. 9).
with perfect passive often by dative (P. 159, foot-note).

ἀν—with optative in sense of would, 40 (P. 77).
with aorist infinitive in indirect statement after verbs of
hoping and promising, 61 (P. 122).
in conditional propositions, 76 (P. 154).

Aorist—meaning (P. 75).
participle with article, 38 (P. 76).
subjunctive to express particular prohibition, 41 (P. 78).
infinite dependent on verb of saying or thinking used
passively, 60 (P. 110).
infinite with ἀν in indirect statement after verbs of
hoping and promising, 61 (P. 122).
in conditional propositions, 76 (P. 154).

Apposition—one noun in apposition to another, 19 (P. 28).

Article—agrees with substantive, 1 (P. 6).
used with abstract substantives and to denote a class,
2 (P. 6).
with proper names, 3 (P. 6).
Article (cont.)—omitted with predicate, 5 (P. 7).
with neuter singular of adjective in abstract sense, 14 (P. 15).
denotes possession, 16 (P. 20).
with μεν and δέ, 24 (P. 40).
" prepositional phrases and adverbs, 25, 26 (P. 42).
" participle, 36, 37 (P. 73).
" aorist participle, 38 (P. 76).
" participle in place of relative clause, 42 (P. 82).
" infinitive as verbal substantive, 45 (P. 89).
" δέ in sense of third person pronoun, 87 (P. 161).

ἀτέ—with participles in sense of since, 51 (P. 96).

Comparison—rendering of than after a comparative, 23 (P. 39).

Conditional propositions—74 (P. 153), 76 (P. 154).

Dative—denotes instrument or means, 9 (P. 11).
with verb to be to denote possession, 15 (P. 20).
denotes manner or attendant circumstance, 18 (P. 27).
" definite point of time, 23 (P. 46).
" accompaniment (of military operations), 31 (P. 51).
" indirect object after verbs compounded with a preposition, 63 (P. 123).
" amount of difference, 73 (P. 140).

δέι—with accusative and infinitive, 57 (P. 108).
equivalent to must, 58 (P. 108).

ἐπεί, ἐπείδη— in sense of when, 77 (P. 155).
" " since, 84 (P. 159).

ἐξώ—with adverb in sense of to be, 83 (P. 158).

Final Clauses—expressed by ἵνα, ἔτως (negative μὴ): with proper mood sequence, 33, 34 (P. 57, 58).
" vivid sequence, 85 (P. 160 footnote).

Genitive—position of possessive genitive, 6 (P. 7).
denotes time within which, 17 (P. 24).
" sphere of operation of certain adjectives, 22 (P. 33).
genitive of personal and reflexive pronouns denotes possession, 30 (P. 49).
in sense of from, 43 (P. 83).
genitive absolute of noun or pronoun with participle, 43 (P. 94).
Genitive (cont.)—renderings of genitive absolute by adverbal clauses, 49 (P. 95).
denotes price and value, 65 (P. 126).
partitive genitive, 85 (P. 160).
depending on words like mark, sign, duty understood, 86 (P. 160).

Indirect Statement—accusative with infinitive, 55 (P. 106).
nominative with infinitive, 56 (P. 107).
aorist with ἀν after historic tenses of verbs of hoping and promising, 61 (P. 122).
clause introduced by ἐν, 64 (P. 124).
verbs preferring infinitive construction, or ἐν, 65 (P. 125).
ἐντίκειται followed by infinitive construction, 69 (P. 133).
participial construction after verbs of knowing and perceiving, 81, 82 (P. 157).

Infinitive—as verbal substantive with article, 45 (P. 89).

Instrument—expressed by the dative, 9 (P. 11).
καὶ τις —with participles in sense of although, 44 (P. 85), 49 (P. 95).

Manner—expressed by the dative, 18 (P. 27).

μῆ— with imperative, subjunctive in sense of imperative, and ἦν, 34 (P. 58).
with optative expressing a wish, 35 (P. 58).
" article and participle referring to a general class, 37 (P. 73).
" aorist subjunctive, 41 (P. 78).
" substantival infinitive, 46 (P. 90).
" genitive absolute when equivalent to an if clause, 50 (P. 95).
" infinitive depending on verb of wish or command (P. 107, footnote).
" sense of lest after verb of fearing, 59 (P. 109).
" infinitive depending on verb of hoping or promising, 62 (P. 123).
" deliberative question, 72 (P. 136).
after εἰ or ἐάν, 75 (P. 154).
" temporal conjunctions compounded with ἀν, 79 (P. 156).

Optative—meanings (P. 58).
with ἀν in sense of would, 40 (P. 77).
in indirect statement, 64 (P. 124).
" " question, 67 (P. 131).
" " deliberative question, 71 (P. 136).
" conditional propositions, 76 (P. 154).

Participle—with article, 36 (P. 73).
future participle after verbs of motion, and with ὅσ, 39 (P. 77).
Participle (cont.)—in place of verbal substantive governed by in or by, 47 (P. 91).

with τιγχάνω, 80 (P. 157).
in indirect statement after verbs of knowing and perceiving, 81, 82 (p. 157).

πᾶς—meanings, 20 (P. 31).

Predicate—predicate substantive in same case as subject, 4 (P. 7).

""" used without article, 5 (P. 7).

Price—expressed by the genitive, 66 (P. 126).

Prohibition—μὴ with present imperative and first plural of present subjunctive (general prohibition), 34 (P. 58), 41 (P. 78).

μὴ with second and third persons of aorist subjunctive and first plural of aorist subjunctive (particular prohibition), 41 (P. 78).

Purpose—see Final Clauses.

Questions—how expressed, 52 (P. 97).

deliberative, 53 (P. 104).
double direct, 54 (P. 105).
indirect, 67, 68 (P. 131).
double indirect, 70 (P. 135).
indirect deliberative, 71 (P. 136).

Relative—agrees with antecedent in gender and number, 33 (P. 55).
replaced by article and participle, 42 (P. 82).
often attracted to case of antecedent when genitive or dative (P. 161, footnote).

Space—(extent of) denoted by accusative, 32 (P. 52).

Subject—neuter plural takes singular verb, 8 (P. 11).

Subjunctive—meanings (P. 57).
in deliberative question, 53 (P. 104), 71 (P. 136).

with εἴη in conditional propositions, 74 (P. 153).

", ἐκτελεῖν and ἔπειτα in temporal clauses, 78 (P. 156).
often used for optative in ἵνα clause after verb in historic tense (P. 160, footnote).

Temporal Clauses—77 (P. 155), 78 (P. 156).

Time—time within which denoted by genitive, 17 (P. 24).
definite point "", dative, 28 (P. 46).
duration "", accusative, 29 (P. 46).

χρῆ—with accusative and infinitive, 57 (P. 108).
equivalent to ought, 58 (P. 108).
PREPOSITIONS.

A. WITH ONE CASE.

I. With the Accusative:—
   ἀνά, up: ἀνὰ τοτεμόν, up the river. Distributively:
   ἀνὰ ἐκατόν, by hundreds.
   εἰς, into, to: εἰς τὴν Ἀττικήν, into Attica; (with numerals) to the number of:
   εἰς πεντακοσίων, to the number of five hundred.

II. With the Genitive:—
   ἀντὶ, instead of: ἀντὶ πολέμου, instead of war.
   ἀπό, from (of place and time): ἀπ’ Ἀθηνῶν, from Athens; ἀπ’ ἐκείνης τῆς ημέρας, from that day.
   ἐκ (before vowels ἐκ), out of, from: ἐκ τοῦ στρατοπέδου, from the camp; ἐκ παιδός, from childhood; ἐκ τούτου, after this.
   πρὸ, before (of place and time): πρὸ τῶν πολέων, before the gates; πρὸ τοῦ πολέμου, before the war. In defence of: πρὸ τῆς πατρίδος, in defence of one’s country. (In this sense ὑπὲρ with gen. is commoner in prose.)

III. With the Dative:
   ἐν, in: ἐν πόλει, in the city; ἐν τούτῳ τῷ χρόνῳ, at this time.
   σὺν, with, together with (of accompaniment): σὺν τοῖς θεοῖς, with the help of the gods. (Only common in prose in this and a few other phrases, its place being taken by μετά with gen.)

B. WITH TWO CASES.

Genitive or Accusative.

διὰ. With the Genitive:—
   through: διὰ χώρας, through the country; by means of: διὰ σοῦ, by means of you. At an interval of:
Prepositions.

διὰ τρίων σταδίων, at an interval of three stades; διὰ δέκα ἐτῶν, after an interval of ten years.

With the Accusative:—
because of, on account of: διὰ τὴν εἰσβολήν, because of the invasion.

κατά. With the Genitive:—
down from: κατὰ τῆς πέτρας, down from the rock.
Against: λέγειν κατὰ τίνος, to speak against some one.

With the Accusative:—
along: κατὰ τῶν ποταμῶν, down the river; κατὰ γῆν, by land. About (of time): κατὰ ἐκείνον τῶν χρόνων, about that time. According to: κατὰ τῶν νόμων, according to the laws.

μετά. With the Genitive:—
with (of accompaniment): οἱ μεθ' ἡμῶν, those with us;
μετ' ἐλπίδος, with hope.

With the Accusative:—
after: μετὰ τῶν πόλεμων, after the war.

ὑπέρ. With the Genitive:—
above: ὑπέρ τῆς γῆς, above the earth. On behalf of:
ὑπέρ τῆς πόλεως, on behalf of the state.

With the Accusative:—
beyond: ὑπέρ τῆς θάλασσας, beyond the sea; ὑπέρ δύναμιν, beyond one's power.

C. With Three Cases.

Genitive, Dative, or Accusative.

Άμφι. With the Genitive and Dative only poetical = περί
with gen. and dat.

With the Accusative:—
around: οἱ Ἰμπί Κυρον, those around Cyrus.

ἐπί. With the Genitive:—
on, upon: ἐπί τῆς κεφαλῆς, on the head. In the direction of: ἐπί Θράκης, in the direction of Thrace.
In the time of: ἐπὶ τῶν πατέρων, in the time of our fathers.
With the Dative.
on, upon: ἐπὶ ταῖς ναυσῖν, on the ships; ἐπὶ τῷ βαλάνσῃ, by the sea; ἐπὶ τούτοις, on these conditions; ἐπὶ μισθῷ, for pay. In the power of: ἐπὶ ἐμοὶ, in my power. With a view to: ἐπὶ δουλείᾳ, with slavery in view.

With the Accusative:—
on to: ἀναβαίνειν ἐφ᾿ ἐπιπον, to mount on a horse. Over: ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν Ἑλλάδα, over all Greece; ἐπὶ πολλὰ ἔτη, for many years. Against: ἐπὶ τοὺς πολέμιους, against the enemy. For (in quest of): ἐπὶ τοὺς νεκροὺς, to (collect) the dead.

παρὰ. With the Genitive: from (beside)—
from (chiefly of persons): οἱ παρὰ βασιλέως, those from the king; δέχεσθαι παρὰ τινος, to receive from some one.

With the Dative: at (beside)—
with, amongst (chiefly of persons): οἱ παρὰ βασιλέα, those with the king; παρὰ τοὺς Πέρσαν, amongst the Persians.

With the Accusative: to (beside)—
to the presence of: παρὰ βασιλέᾳ πέμπτειν, to send to the king. Along: παρὰ τῶν ποταμῶν, along the river-side. Contrary to: παρὰ τῶν νόμων, contrary to the law.

περὶ. With the Genitive:—
about, concerning: περὶ εἰρήνης, concerning peace. (περὶ πολλῶν ποιεισθαί, to value at a high rate; περὶ δέλγων, at a low rate.)

With the Dative (rare):—
about: περὶ τῶν πραξῆι, about the neck; περὶ τῶν χερῶν, to fear about the place.

With the Accusative:—
around: οἱ περὶ Κύρον, those around Cyrus; περὶ τῶν πόλεων, around the city. (With numerals) about: περὶ ἕξήκοντα, about sixty.

πρὸς. With the Genitive:—
on the side of: πρὸς ἐστερᾶς, on the west; πρὸς πατρός, on the father's side; πρὸς τῶν πολεμίων, in favour of the enemy; πρὸς τῶν θεῶν, in the name of the gods. At the hands of, from: πρὸς πάντων, at the hands of all.
With the Dative:—

near (of place): \( \pi \rho \delta \ \tau \nu \gamma \nu \), by the land. In addition to: \( \pi \rho \delta \ \tau \nu \iota \nu \sigma \upsilon \), in addition to this.

With the Accusative:—

to: \( \varepsilon \phi \gamma \nu \omicron \nu \ \pi \rho \delta \ \eta \mu \alpha \), they fled to us. With or against:
\( \pi \omicron \lambda \epsilon \mu \omicron \nu \ \pi \omicron \iota \omicron \iota \epsilon \sigma \theta \ai \ \pi \rho \delta \ \tau \iota \nu \alpha \), to make war on somebody.
Towards: \( \pi \rho \delta \ \eta \mu \epsilon \rho \alpha \nu \), towards day. Against:
\( \pi \omicron \rho \epsilon \epsilon \omicron \theta \ai \ \pi \rho \delta \ \beta \alpha \si \lambda \epsilon \alpha \), to march against the king.
With a view to: \( \pi \rho \delta \ \tau \omicron \ \sigma \mu \mu \phi \omicron \omicron \omicron \), with a view to profit.

\( \upsilon \omicron \omicron \). With the Genitive:—

under (rare): \( \upsilon \omicron \omicron \ \gamma \nu \omicron \), under the earth; \( \upsilon \omicron \omicron \ \zeta \nu \omicron \omicron \omicron \),
from under the yoke. By (of the agent): \( \upsilon \phi \ \eta \mu \omicron \omicron \ \nu \iota \kappa \omega \iota \tau \alpha \), they are conquered by us. Through, owing to (of the cause): \( \upsilon \omicron \omicron \ \delta \epsilon \omicron \omicron \omicron \), through fear.

With the Dative:—

under (position): \( \upsilon \omicron \omicron \ \tau \omicron \ \alpha \kappa \rho \omicron \omicron \omicron \lambda \alpha \), under the acropolis;
\( \upsilon \omicron \omicron \ \tau \omicron \omicron \ \nu \omicron \omicron \omicron \omicron \omicron \), under the laws.

With the Accusative:—

under (motion): \( \lambda \lambda \theta \omicron \nu \ \upsilon \omicron \omicron \ \tau \omicron \ \tau \epsilon \iota \chi \omicron \omicron \), they went under the wall. Towards (of time): \( \upsilon \omicron \omicron \ \nu \iota \kappa \tau \alpha \), towards night.
VOCABULARIES TO EXERCISES.

Exercise I.

\( \alpha \theta \nu \nu \alpha, \eta, \) Athena.
\( \alpha \lambda \nu \theta \varepsilon \iota \alpha, \eta, \) truth.
\( \delta \rho \varepsilon \theta \iota, \eta, \) virtue, valour.
\( \beta \alpha \sigma \iota \alpha \varepsilon \iota a, \eta, \) queen.
\( \delta \delta \varepsilon \acute{o} \acute{s}(v), \) give.
\( \delta \acute{i} \delta \omega \acute{o} \acute{w}(v), \) gives.
\( \delta \acute{i} \kappa \eta, \eta, \) justice.
\( \acute{\varepsilon} \chi \varepsilon \iota, \) has.
\( \acute{\varepsilon} \chi \alpha \omicron \omicron \upsilon(v), \) have.
\( \beta \alpha \nu \mu \alpha \acute{a} \acute{c} \varepsilon i, \) admires.
\( \theta \alpha \nu \mu \acute{a} \acute{c} \acute{r} \omicron \omicron \upsilon(v), \) admire.
\( \dot{\mathrm{M}} \omicron \upsilon \sigma a, \eta, \) Muse.
\( \nu \omega \mu \phi \eta, \eta, \) bride.
\( \acute{o}, \eta, \) the.
\( \tau \eta \gamma \eta, \eta, \) fountain.
\( \sigma \sigma \omicron \alpha, \eta, \) wisdom.
\( \tau \iota \mu \acute{u}, \eta, \) honour.
\( \chi \omega \rho \alpha, \eta, \) land.
\( \acute{o}, \mathrm{O}. \)

Exercise II.

\( \alpha \iota \iota \iota, \eta, \) cause.
\( \dot{\alpha} \rho \chi \eta, \eta, \) beginning.
\( \gamma \eta, \eta, \) earth.
\( \acute{o} \delta \gamma a, \eta, \) reputation.
\( \epsilon i \sigma (v), \) are.
\( \acute{\varepsilon} \tau \alpha \nu \nu \eta, \) praises.
\( \acute{\varepsilon} \tau \alpha \nu \nu \omicron \upsilon(v), \) praise.
\( \acute{\varepsilon} \tau \acute{u} \theta \upsilon \mu \iota a, \eta, \) desire.
\( \acute{\varepsilon} \acute{t} \acute{t} i(v), \) is.
\( \theta \sigma \sigma \acute{e} \acute{b} \acute{e} \iota a, \eta, \) fear-of-God.
\( \dot{\rho} \iota \acute{a}, \eta, \) root.
\( \dot{\rho} \omega \mu \eta, \eta, \) strength.

IN. GR.—PT. L

Exercise III.

\( \delta \sigma \sigma \rho \omega \rho \theta \varsigma s, \delta, \) master.
\( \dot{\iota} \acute{\varepsilon} \rho \mu \acute{u} \acute{s}, \delta, \) Hermes.
\( \acute{\varepsilon} \upsilon \rho \eta \tau \varsigma s, \delta, \) discoverer.
\( \acute{\varepsilon} \upsilon \rho \sigma \acute{t} \iota \theta \varsigma s, \delta, \) Euripides.
\( \acute{\iota} \nu, \) was.
\( \acute{\iota} \sigma \varsigma \varsigma a, \) were.
\( \dot{\iota} \pi \pi \iota \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) Hippias.
\( \kappa r \iota \eta s, \dot{\iota}, \) judge.
\( \lambda \rho \sigma \tau \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) robber.
\( \lambda \iota \rho a, \eta, \) lyre.
\( \mu \alpha \theta \tau \tau \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) pupil.
\( \mu \acute{a} \chi \alpha \rho \alpha \rho a, \eta, \) sword.
\( \nu \alpha \eta \tau \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) sailor.
\( \nu \epsilon \upsilon \varsigma \varsigma \varsigma a s, \dot{\iota}, \) young man.
\( \Pi \rho \rho \rho \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) Persian.
\( \tau \nu \upsilon \theta \kappa s, \dot{\iota}, \) poet.
\( \tau \omega \alpha \iota \iota \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) citizen.
\( \sigma \sigma \phi \iota \iota \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) sophist.
\( \sigma \tau \varphi \acute{t} \iota \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) soldier.
\( \phi \theta \sigma \epsilon \iota \varsigma r a s, \) fears.
\( \phi \dot{\sigma} \sigma \omega \iota \iota \varsigma r a s, \) fear.

Exercise IV.

\( \acute{\alpha} \delta \epsilon \alpha \acute{f} \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) brother.
\( \dot{\acute{\alpha}} \mu \rho \epsilon \acute{o} \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) vine.
\( \acute{\alpha} \nu \rho \varsigma \varsigma \varsigma \varsigma \varsigma s, \dot{\iota}, \) man.
\( \dot{\alpha} \rho \gamma \upsilon \nu \rho o s, \dot{\iota}, \) silver.
\( \acute{\beta} \sigma \sigma \varsigma \varsigma a s, \dot{\iota}, \) touch-stone.
\( \dot{\delta} \iota \sigma \sigma \sigma \sigma a r a s, \) are given.
\( \dot{\delta} \iota \sigma \sigma \sigma \sigma a r a s, \) is given.
Διόνυσος, ὁ, Dionysus.
δόλος, ὁ, guile.
ἐπαυεῖται, is praised.
ἐπαυοῦνται, are praised.
θάνατος, ὁ, death.
θαυμάζεται, is admired.
θαυμάζονται, are admired.
θεός, ὁ, god.
θησαυρός, ὁ, treasure.
τίπτος, ὁ, horse.
καὶ, and (see Gen. Vocab.).
λύκος, ὁ, wolf.
νῆσος, ἡ, island.
οἶκος, ὁ, house.
οὗ, not (see Gen. Vocab.).
πλοῦτος, ὁ, wealth.
τρόπος, ὁ, way, manner; pl.
character.
ὑπηρέτης, ὁ, servant.
ὑπνός, ὁ, sleep.
ὑπὸ, by, with gen.
φιλεῖ, loves.
φιλεῖται, is loved.
φιλόσοφος, ὁ, philosopher.
φιλούνται, are loved.
φιλοσοφοῦται, love.
χρυσός, ὁ, gold.

Exercise V.
ἀποκτεῖνει, kills.
ἀποκτείνουσι(ν), kill.
δένδρον, τὸ, tree.
δῶρον, τὸ, gift.
εἰδωλον, τὸ, image.
ἐν, τὸ, violet.
κολάζει, punishes.
κολάζοται, is punished.
κολάζονται, are punished.
κολάζουσι(ν), punish.
νόσος, ὁ, disease.
οἶνος, ὁ, wine.
προδήσῃς, ὁ, betrayer, traitor.
ῥόδον, τὸ, rose.
σημεῖον, τὸ, sign, signal.
στέφανος, ὁ, crown, wreath, gar-
land.
τάμιας, ἡ, steward.
φάρμακον, τὸ, remedy.
φυγῇ, ἡ, exile.
φύλλον, τὸ, leaf.

Exercise VI.
ἄλως, ἡ, threshing-floor.
βάρβαρος, ὁ, barbarian.
βωμός, ὁ, altar.
ἐως, ἡ, dawn.
λαγός, ὁ, hare.
λίθος, ὁ, stone.
Μίνως, ὁ, Minos.
νεός, ὁ, temple.
ὁδός, ἡ, way, road.
σίτος, ὁ, food.
ταῦτα, ὁ, peacock.

Exercise VII.
ἀγαθός, ὁ, ὁ, good.
γεωργός, ὁ, husbandman.
δεμός, ὁ, ὁ, cowardly, timid.
δίκαιος, ὁ, ὁ, just.
δουλος, ὁ, slave.
ἐλεύθερος, ὁ, ὁ, free.
ἰσχυρός, ὁ, ὁ, strong.
κακός, ὁ, ὁ, bad.
καλός, ὁ, ὁ, beautiful.
κοινός, ὁ, ὁ, common.
λόγος, ὁ, word.
λυπηρός, ὁ, ὁ, painful.
μάκρος, ὁ, ὁ, long.
πιστός, ὁ, ὁ, faithful.
πλούσιος, ὁ, ὁ, rich.
πόλεμος, ὁ, war.
σοφός, ὁ, ὁ, wise.
στρατηγός, ὁ, general.
σύμμαχος, ὁ, ally.
τε (see Gen. Vocab.).
φίλος, ὁ, ὁ, friendly.

Exercise VIII.
ἀδίκος, ὁ, unjust.
ἀδικατος, ὁ, immortal.
ἀνδρεῖος, ὁ, ὁ, brave.
ἀξίος, ὁ, ὁ, worthy.
ἀξιόχρεος, ὁ, ὁ, considerable.
Exercise IX.

ήγγος, ὁ, praise.
ἐγχος, τό, deed.
ἐχθρὸς, ὁ, ὁ, hostile.
θείς, ἡ, goddess.
ἐλεος, οῦν, propitious. (ἐλεος)[1]: τὸ πρᾶας, ὁ, tyrant.

Exercise X.

ἄνως, οὖν, unwise.
ἄπειρος, οὖν, inexperienced.
ἀπλοῦς, ἡ, οὖν, simple.
ἀργυροῦς, ὁ, οὖν, silver (adj.).
ἀπλοῦς, ἡ, οὖν, double.
ἐντορέ, sometimes.
ἐντος, οὖν, well-disposed.
ἐμύια, ἡ, penalty, loss.
νοῦς, ὁ, mind.
σπλοῦς, τό, pl. arms, weapons.
πτέρως, τό, bone.
ποτέ ... ὕπτε, neither ... nor.
πλοῦς, ὁ, voyage.
ῥόος, ὁ, current.
τάφος, ὁ, tomb.
χαλεπός, ἡ, ὁ, difficult.
χρυσοῦς, ἡ, οὖν, golden.

Exercise XI.

ἀνδρεῖα, ἡ, bravery.
ἀστίς, ἴδος, ἡ, shield.
εἶρηγη, ἡ, peace.
ἐλπίς, ἴδος, ἡ, hope.
ἐρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, strife.
κενός, ἡ, ὁ, empty.
λαμπάς, ἴδος, ἡ, torch.
λαμπρότης, ἦτος, ἡ, brilliance.
νυξ, νυκτός, ἡ, night.
ἀρνίς, ἴδος, ὁ, bird.
παις, παιδός, ὁ, boy, son; pl. children.
πατρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, native-land.
χρηστός, ἡ, ὁ, useful.

Exercise XII.

ἀνδρίας, ἄντως, ὁ, statue.
ἀρχῶν, ὁρτός, ὁ, ruler.
βραδυτής, ἦτος, ἡ, slowness.
γέρων, ἄντως, ὁ, old man.
γίγας, ἄντως, ὁ, giant.
ἔλεφας, ἄντως, ὁ, elephant.
Ἐλλάς, ἄντως, ἡ, Greece.
ἐν, in, with dat.
ὕδεται, delights in (with dat.), ἥδουται, delight in.
λέω, ὁρτός, ὁ, lion.
μεμφται, blames.
μεμφται, blame.
ὁδος, ὁτος, ὁ, tooth.
σκοτεωνός, ἡ, ὁ, dark.

Exercise XIII.

ἀγών, ἄνοι, ὁ, contest.
ἄλς, ἄλος, ὁ, salt.
Ἀπόλλων, ἄνοι, ὁ, Apollo.
Ἀρτέμις, ἴδος, ἡ, Artemis.
ἀστήρ, ἔρος, ὁ, star.
ἀυξη, ἴδος, ὁ, neck.
εἰκών, ἴδος, ἡ, image.
Ἐλλην, ἴδος, ὁ, Greek.
ἠγεμόν, ἴδος, ὁ, leader.
βήρ, βηρός, ὁ, wild-beast.
Exercise XIV.

αιδίκια, ἥ, injustice.
αἰσχρός, ὁ, ὁ, base.
βόρυξ, ὄς, ὁ, cluster.
γείτων, ὄς, ὁ, neighbour.
δρῦς, δρῦς, ἡ, oak.
Ἐρυνός, ὄς, ἡ, Fury.
ἰσχὺς, ὄς, ἡ, strength.
ἴχθύς, ὄς, ὁ, fish.
μάθησις, ἐως, ἡ, learning.
πελέκους, ὄς, ὁ, axe.
πολέμω, οἱ, the enemy.
πόλες, ἐως, ἡ, city, state.
πράξις, ἐως, ἡ, action.
πρέσβυς, ἐως, ὁ, pl. ambassadors.
πτάσις, ἐως, ἡ, faction.
σύνεσις, ἐως, ἡ, intelligence.
τάξις, ἐως, ἡ, rank.
ὕβρις, ἐως, ἡ, insolence.
φθόνος, ὁ, envy.
φύσις, ἐως, ἡ, nature.

Exercise XV.

βασιλεὺς, ἐως, ὁ, king.
βοῦς, βοῦς, ὁ, ox.
γονεὺς, ἐως, ὁ, parent.

Exercise XVI.

αἴδος, οἷς, ἡ, reverence.
βία, ἡ, force.
εἰσπλοῦν, ὁ, entrance.
ἡρως, ὕς, ὁ, hero.
ἡχῶ, οἷς, ἡ, echo.
καλυψῶ, οἷς, ἡ, Calypso.
λητῶ, οἷς, ἡ, Leto.
νέος, α, ὁ, young.
πειθῶ, οἷς, ἡ, persuasion.
Σαφής, οῖς, ἡ, Sappho.
στῆ, ἡ, silence.

Exercise XVII.

Ἀθηναῖος, α, ὁ, Athenian.
Δημοσθένης, οὗς, ὁ, Demosthenes.
ἐγγονος, ὁ, descendant.
Ἡρακλῆς, οὗς, ὁ, Hercules.
Θεμιστοκλῆς, οὗς, ὁ, Themistocles.
Περικλῆς, οὗς, ὁ, Pericles.
Σωφροκλῆς, οὗς, ὁ, Sophocles.
τραγῳδία, ἡ, tragedy.
τριήρης, οὖς, ἡ, trireme.
Exercise XVIII.

ἄνθος, ους, τό, flower.
ἀρματόνος, ὁ, chariot.
ἀστυ, εω, τό, town.
ἀφθονία, ἡ, abundance.
γάλα, γάλακτος, τό, milk.
γείων, ους, τό, race.
γέρας, ος, τό, privilege.
γῆς, εως, τό, old age.
δόρων, ατος, τό, spear.
ἐπος, ους, τό, utterance.
ἡδονή, ἡ, pleasure.
θαμαστός, ὁ, on, wonderful.
θέρος, ους, τό, summer.
κακὸν, τό, evil.
κέρας, ατος, τό, horn.
κέρας, κέρως, τό, wing (of army).
κέρδος, ους, τό, gain.
μέλι, ετος, τό, honey.
μικρός, ὁ, on, small.
μονας, ατος, τό, name.
οὐς, ότος, dat. pl. ὀσι, τό, ear.
πάθος, ους, τό, suffering.
πονηρός, ὁ, on, wicked.
πράγμα, ατος, τό, affair.
πύργως, ὁ, tower.
Σωκράτης, ους, ὁ, Socrates.
σῶμα, ατος, τό, body.
τέχνος, ους, τό, wall.
τέρας, ατος, τό, portent.
χρῆμα, ατος, τό, possession.
χωρισμός, ὁ, separation.

Exercise XIX.

ῥᾴων, ουςα, ον, unwilling.
ἄσμενος, η, ον, glad.
βαδύς, εια, εν, deep.
βραδύς, εια, εν, slow.
βραχύς, εια, εν, short.
γλυκός, εια, εν, sweet.
κώμων, ουςα, εν, willing.
κυρίος, εια, εν, wide.
γόδυς, εια, εν, pleasant, pleasing.
γραφός, εια, εν, bold.
ιατρός, ὁ, healer.
ιμάτιον, τό, garment.
κόλαξ, ακος, ὁ, flatterer.
λεπτός, ὁ, sorrow.
μέλας, ανα, αν, black.
νίκα, conquers, overcomes (see introd. to Ex.).
δέξας, εια, εν, sharp.
πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶν, all, whole, every (see introd. to Ex.).
ποταμός, ὁ, river.
πράτευμα, ατος, τό, army.
τάλας, ανα, αν, wretched.
ταχύς, εια, εν, swift.
τέρψις, εως, ἡ, enjoyment.
τραγὺς, εια, εν, rough.
τιττηρεί, strikes (see introd. to Ex.).
φωνή, ἡ, voice.
χαρίες, εςα, εν, graceful.
χρόνος, ὁ, time.
χωρίον, τό, place.

Exercise XX.

ἀκρατής, ὁ, intemperate.
ἀνελευθερος, ον, not free.
ἀρρην, εν, ἄρρενος, male.
ἀσεβής, ὁ, impious.
ἀσθενής, ὁ, weak.
ἀσφαλής, ἡ, safe.
ἀφρος, ον, senseless.
γεωργία, ἡ, husbandry, agriculture.
δεξίος, ὁ, εν, right.
δυστυχής, ὁ, unfortunate.
εὐκρατής, ὁ, self-controlled.
ἐποιημαν, ον, skilled in.
eὐγενής, ὁ, noble, well-born.
eὐδαιμον, ον, happy.
eὐθελής, ὁ, confident.
eὐκλεής, ἡ, glorious.
eὐμενής, ὁ, gracious.
eὐσεβής, ὁ, pious.
eὐχαρίας, ἡ, graceful.
μεγαλύγορος, ον, boastful.
μνήμων, ον, mindful.
μουσική, ἡ, music.
πληρός, ὁ, full.
συγγενής, ὁ, related.
συγγνώμων, ον, indulgent.
σώφρων, ΟΥ apology, temperate.
ἐγνώμ, ἐς, healthy.
ψευδής, ἐς, false.

Exercise XXI.
ἀγνώς, ὁτός, unknown.
ἀλακωμ, ὁνός, boastful.
ἀπαξ, ἂγος, rapacious.
ἡλίξ, ἂκος, of the same age.
μαντεία, ἡ, prophecy.
πένης, ἦτος, poor.
φυγάς, ἄδος, exile.

Exercise XXII.
ἀνήρ, ἀνδρός, ΟΥ, man.
γυνῆ, γυναικός, ἡ, woman.
Ζεύς, Διός, ΟΥ, Zeus.
θάλασσα, ἡ, sea.
ὄριξ, τρέχος, ἡ, hair.
κύων, κυνός, ὁ, dog.
λευκός, ἡ, ὁ, white.
μάρτυς, μάρτυρος, ὁ, witness.
ναῦς, ναῦς, ἡ, ship.
ὕδωρ, ὕδατος, τό, water.
νιός, ὁ, son (see decl.).
χεῖρ, χειρὸς, ἡ, hand.

Exercise XXIII.
Ἀγγέλος, ἡ, Egypt.
ηδός, οὐς, τό, disposition.
Κροίος, ὁ, Croesus.
μέγας, μεγάλη, μέγα, great.
πολύς, πολλή, πολύ, much, many; οἱ πολλοί, the multitude.
πρᾶος, πραός, πρᾶος, gentle.
πρώσοδος, ἡ, revenue.
τύχη, ἡ, fortune.

Exercise XXIV.
δυστυχία, ἡ, misfortune.
ἔθνος, οὔς, τό, nation.
ἐνδοξος, οὖν, renowned.
ἐυτυχίς, ῆ, fortunate.
ἐυτυχία, ἡ, good fortune.

η, than (see also Par. 23).
Ἰνδός, ὁ, Indian.
κόρας, ἀκος, ὁ, raven.
λάλος, οὖς, talkative.
ὁ μὲν ..., ὁ δὲ, the one ... the other; οἱ μὲν ..., οἱ δὲ, some... others.
δάλγος, ἡ, οὖς, little, pl. few.
ὁμοιος, ἂ, οὖς, like (with dat.).
παλαιος, ὁ, ὁ, ancient.
πέλαγος, οὔς, τό, open sea.

Exercise XXV.
ἀγαθός, τό, good (subst.).
ἀλλός, ἦ, ὁ, other, another.
ἀναρχία, ἡ, anarchy.
ἐφύνους, ὄννυς, kindly-disposed.
ζῷος, τό, animal.
ἡδης, ἡ, youth.
κακία, ἡ, vice.
οὐδέν (neut.), nothing.
ὀφίς, ἄως, ὁ, snake.
πληγή, ἡ, stripe.
φίλος, ἢ, οὖς, dear.

Exercise XXVI.
ἀλγείως, ἡ, οὖς, grievous.
ἐγκράτεια, ἡ, self-control.
ἐθός, οὔς, τό, custom.
ἐμφύτος, οὖς, implanted in (with dat.).
ἡλιός, ὁ, sun.
ἡμείρος, ἡ, mainland.
νῦν, now, present, of the present day (see Par. 25, 26.).
πάλαι, of old.
πλεονεξία, ἡ, covetousness.
ῥάδιος, ὁ, easy.
στρατοπέδον, τό, camp.
τιμος, ἂ, οὖς, precious.

Exercise XXVII.
ἀδεί, always.
ἀληθις, ἐς, true.
ἀνω, up.
γυμνός, ὑπὸς, ὁ, light-armed man, pl. the light-armed.
ἐξω, outside; as prep. with gen.
ἐρρωμένος, η, ον, vigorous.
ἐσω, within; as prep. with gen.
ἐὖ, well.
μᾶλα, see under Adverbs.
μάχες, fights (see introd. to Ex.).
πορεύεται, marches (see introd. to Ex.).
σαφῆς, ἐς, clear.

Exercise XXVIII.
(For numerals see p. 45.)
ἀγεῖ, leads.
ἀριθμός, ὁ, number.
ἐγγύς, near.
ἐις, into, with accus.

ἐκ, before vowels ἐξ, out of, with gen.
ἐτος, οῦς, τό, year.
ἡ, or.
ἡμέρα, η, day.
μένει, remains.
μέτρον, τό, measure.
μῆν, μῆνος, ὁ, month.
ὀλίγης, ὁ, heavy-armed man, hoplite.
οὐδείς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν, no one.
παρασάγγης, ὁ, parasang.
Περσικός, ὁ, οῦ, Persian.
Πλάτων, ὁ, ὁ, Plato.
πλέθρον, τό, plethrum.
ποὺς, ποδός, dat. pl. ποσὶ, ὁ, foot.
Σωλων, ὁ, ὁ, Solon.
στάδιον, τό, stadium (pl. stadia).

From this point reference is to be made to the General Vocabularies.
GENERAL VOCABULARIES.

GREEK-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

[For Numerals see p. 45.]

S. = stem; p. = page. Par. denotes the paragraphs containing rules of syntax, introduced by numerals in large type.

ἀγαθός, ῥό, good.
ἀγαθός, ἡ, ὅ, good.
ἀγαμαι, admire, p. 135.
ἀγαπάω, love.
ἀγελεία, ἡ, tiding.
ἀγέλλω (S. ἀγγελλα), announce.
ἀγελος, ὁ, messenger.
ἀγνός, ὁ, unknown, p. 34.
ἀγορά, ἡ, market-place.
ἀγοράζω, buy.
ἀγόρα, ἡ, field; country (as opp. to town).
ἀγω (2 aor. ἀγαγων), lead.
ἀγώ, ὁ, ov, ὁ, contest.
ἀδελφός, ὁ, brother.
ἀδηλος, ὁ, uncertain.
ἀδίκεια, ἡ, wrong; wrong (trans.).
ἀδίκεια, ἡ, injustice.
ἀδικος, ὁ, unjust.
ἀδικώτας, ὁ, impossible.
ἀδική, ἡ, always.
ἀδήμων, ὁ, air.
ἀδάνατος, ὁ, immortal.
Ἀθηνα, ἡ, p. 7, Athena.
Ἀθηναῖος, ὁ, Athenian.
Ἀθηνή, ἡ, Athlete.
Ἀθλος, ὁ, prize.
Ἀθροιζομαι, assemble.
Ἀθυμία, be discouraged, despair.
Ἀθως, ὁ, ὁ, Athos.
Ἀγίνα, ἡ, Aegina.
Ἀγυπτος, ὁ, Egypt.
ἀειδομαί, 1 aor. pass. ἱδει-θην, reverence.
ἀλίθος, ἡ, p. 27, note 1, reverence.
ἀλέρεω, p. 147, take; mid. choose.
ἀλήω (S. ἀρ), raise, lift; mid. undertake.
ἀληθάνουμα, p. 144, perceive.
ἀλήθος, ὁ, ὅ, base, disgraceful.
ἀλοχοινωνία, disgrace; mid. and pass. be ashamed.
ἄρδη, ἡ, cause.
Ἀρη, ὁ, Aetna.
ἀρίσκους, ὁ, captive.
ἀρμυή, ἡ, bloom.
ἀριστεώ, 2 perf. ἀριστεος, hear (with gen. of person).
ἀρχατής, ἡ, intemperate.
ἀρμάτης, ἡ, accurate.
ἀριστομαί, listen to (with gen.).
ἀρκόπολις, εἰς, ἡ, citadel.
ἀρκος, α, ov, top, top of, p. 82, foot-note; τὰ ἄκρα, the heights.
ἀρομα, ὁ, unwillig; Par. 21.
ἀρκαζώ, ὁ, beastful, p. 34.
ἀργειόνως, ἡ, ὅ, ov, grievous.
Ἀρέας, ὁ, Alexander.
ἀρδεία, ἡ, truth.
ἀρδεω, speak the truth.
ἀριστής, ὁ, true.
ἀρισκομαί, p. 146, be captured.
ἀριστος, ὁ, one another, p. 49.
ἄριος, ὁ, o, other, another.
ἄρτος, α, ov, of others.
ἄρτος, ὁ, salt.
ἄρω, ὁ, ὅ, threshing-floor.
ἀρμα, (p. time) (with dat.).
ἀρματία, ἡ, ignorant.
ἀρματία, p. 144, err, sin (ἀρματ. εἰς, sin against); miss (with gen.).
ἀρματία, ov, comp. of ἀργατός, better.
ἀρμέλεια, ἡ, carelessness.
ἀρμέλεια, neglect (with gen.).
ἀρμέλεια, ἡ, care.
ἀρμελος, ὁ, vine.
ἀρμον, ἡ, assist (with dat.); mid. repel (with acc.).
ἀρμός, ὁ, around (with acc.).
ἀρμονίαμοι, p. 138, clothe; mid. put on.
ἀρμός, p. 46, both.
ἄρω, contr. for ἀρώ, if (with subj.), p. 153, foot-note.
ἀρω, particle, giving the meaning of would, Par. 48, 61, 76, p. 153, foot-note.
ἄρω, up (with acc.).
ἀρο-βιός, go up.
ἀρο-βόδως, cry aloud.
ἀραγκασω, force.
ἀραγακασω, α, ov, necessary.
ἀνάγκη, ἡ, necessity.
ἀναγράφω, record.
ἀναγώ, lead up.
ἀναδήθη, ἐς, shameless.
ἀνα-κείμαι, be dedicated.
ἀναλίσκω, p. 146, spend.
ἀναμιμητίσκω, p. 147, remind, with acc. of person and thing.
ἀναπαύσαμαι, rest. [out.
ἀναπνέοννυμι, p. 138, open ἀνάρχης, ἡ, anarchy.
ἀνα-τίθημι, dedicate.
ἀνα-χωρέω, retreat.
ἀνάθεια, ἡ, bravery.
ἀνάπεος, α, ov, brave.
ἀνάπληθος, ἄντις, ὑπεστάσης, statue.
ἀναλύεόμενοι, ἡ, ov, not-free.
ἀν-άκαμψα, p. 111 (1 aor. act. ἀνάκλασις, 1 aor. pass. ἀνακλάσθηντα, perf. pass. ἀνακλασάμαι, from ἄκλαμ), drag up.
ἀνέμος, ὁ, wind.
ἀνέρ, ἄνδρος, ὁ, man.
ἀνάθεια, η, ov, flower.
ἀνάπτυχος, η, ov, human.
ἀνάρχης, ὁ, man.
ἀ-λαττημα, rouse; mid. and intrans. tenses of act. stand up.
ἀν-αλυεύομαι, p. 111, open ἀνάλογοι, ov, unlike.
ἀνωτατός; ὁ, ov, wise.
ἀντι, instead of (with gen.).
ἀντι-τάσσω, draw up against.
ἀνο, p. 44, up (adv.).
ἀδύναμος, α, ov, notable.
ἀδύνας, α, ov, worthy.
ἀδύναμος, ὁ, consider-
ἀδύναυ, think worthy.
ἀπ-αγγέλλω, bring back word. [structured. ἀπαίτευεται, ὁ, unin-
ἀπ-αλλαζόμαι (S. ἀλλάγα), release, with gen. of thing from which.
ἀπάξ, once.
ἀπαίτησι, ἰπαίτησι, ἰπαίτης, lengthened form of ἰας.
ἀπατάω, deceive.
αφανίζω, make to disappear.
αφενίς, ἦ, abundance.  
αφ-ικμ, let go, dismiss.  
αφ-ικμέω, p. 144, arrive.  
αφ-ικμήμι, trans. make to revolt; *intrans. revolt.  
ἀφρός, οὖ, senseless.  
ἀφφλάκτος, οὐ, unguarded.  
Ἀβδαμας, p. 141, be vexed.  
Ἀχιλλεύς, ἕως, ὃ, Achilles.  
Βαθύς, εἰς, ὁ, deep.  
Βαίνω, p. 143, go.  
Βικτορ, τὰ, Bactra.  
Βίαλλος, οὖ, 150, throw, shoot.  
Βροβάρος, ὃ, barbarian.  
Βαρύς, εἰς, ὃ, burdensome.  
Βδασανος, ἦ, touch-stone.  
Βασιλεία, ἦ, queen.  
Βασιλεία, ἦ, kingdom.  
Βασιλεύς, ἕως, ὃ, king.  
Βασιλεύς, ἕως, ὃ, firm, secure.  
Βεβαιός, confirm.  
Βία, ἦ, force; Βία (military), by storm.  
Βιαος, α, οὖ, violent.  
Βίος, ὁ, life.
(Βίος), 2 aor. ἦβλων, p. 151, live.  
Βλαβερός, ὃ, υἱός, hurtful.  
Βλαστός (S. Βλας), injure.  
Βοᾶς, cry out.  
Βοήθεια, ἦ, help.  
Βοηθέω, bring aid to, come to the aid of (with dat.).  
Βοτρύς, ὁ, σ, cluster.  
Βουλεύωμαι, deliberate.  
Βουλευτής, ὁ, councillor.  
Βουλή, ἦ, advice.  
Βουλόμαι, p. 141, wish.  
Βοῦς, Βόος, οὖ, ox.  
Βρασέως, ἕως, ὁ, umpire.  
Βραδύς, εἰς, ὃ, slow.  
Βραδύτης, ἄτος, ἦ, slowness.  
Βραχύς, εἰς, ὃ, short.  
Βρωμός, ὃ, altar.  
Γάδος, ὁ, Cainus.  
γάλα, γάλακτος, τὸ, milk.  
γαμεύω, p. 141, marry.  
γάρ, for (conj.), placed second in its clause.  
γείτων, οὗτος, ὁ, neighbour.  
γελάω, p. 110, laugh; pass. be mocked.  
γένος, οὕς, ὃ, race, kind.  
γεράοις, ὃ, ὅ, p. 38, obs. 2, aged.  
γεράος, ὃ, τὸ, p. 28, note 1, privilege.  
γερον, οὕτως, ὃ, old man.  
γερομαι, taste (with gen.).  
γέφυρα, ἦ, bridge.  
γεωργία, ἦ, husbandry, agriculture.  
γεωργός, ὃ, husbandman.  
γῆ, ἦ, earth, land.  
γῆρας, οἷς, τὸ, p. 28, note 1, old age.  
γηράκω, p. 145, grow old.  
γῆγας, ἄτος, ὃ, giant.  
γῆγομαι, p. 141, become; happen.  
γηγώςκω, p. 147, know.  
γηλίξ, γλαυκός, ἦ, owl.  
γλυκός, εἰς, ὁ, sweet.  
γνώμη, ἦ, opinion.  
γνωσόμαι, εἰς, ὃ, parent.  
γαραθύς, ἄτος, ὃ, old woman.  
γαραθύς, ἄτος, ὃ, painter.  
γαρφα, 2 aor. ἐγράφω, write.  
γυμνός, ἄτος, ὃ, light-armed.  
γυμνός, ὃ, ὑπ’; stripped.  
γυνή, γυναικός, ἦ, woman; wife.  
γυφός, γυμνός, ὃ, vulture.  
δάκνω, p. 143, bite.  
δέ, but, and, Ex. xv., p. 26.  
δή, p. 153, fear.  
δείκνυμι, p. 153, fear.  
δει, imperf. of δέω, p. 141, it is necessary, must.  
Par. 57, 58.  
δείσωμι, show.  
δεῖλα, ἦ, cowardice.  
δεῖλα, ἦ, ὑπ’; cowardly.  
δεῖνός, ἦ, ὄν, terrible; δεινός, τὸ, danger.  
δείπνος, οὖς, ὃ, dolphin.  
δελφοί, οἱ, Delphi.  
δένδρον, τὸ, dat. sing.  
δέντρον, dat. pl. δέντρων, tree.  
δεξία, ἦ, right hand.  
δεξίος, ὃ, ὃ, right; clever.  
δεινός, ὃ, master.  
δέχομαι, receive.  
δέω, p. 141, want; mid. need, beg, entreat (with gen.).  
δηλώ, explain.  
δηλορ, μετρός, ἦ, Demeter.  
δῆμος, ὁ, people.  
δημοσθένης, οἷς, ὃ, Demosthenes.  
διά, (with gen.) through, by means of; (with acc.) because of, on account of.  
δια-βάλλω, slander.  
δια-βίωμαι, distribute.  
δια-κρίνω, distinguish.  
δια-κολὼν, hinder, prevent.  
δια-λεγόμαι (perf. mid. δι- ἐλέγομαι), converse, converse vita (with dat.).  
διά - νέω, divide; mid. divide among themselves.  
δια-σπείρω, disperse.  
δια-σώκρω, preserve.  
δια-φέρω, differ from (with gen.).  
δια-φθείρω (S. φθερ, but φθαρ in perf. act. and pass., and 2 aor. pass.), bripe, corrupt.  
διδάκταρος, ὁ, teacher.  
διδάσκαλος, p. 149, teach.  
διδώσαμε, give.  
δικαίος, give judgment.  
δικαιος, ὃ, ὃ, just.  
δίκη, justice; δίκην διδόναι, pay the penalty.  
Διόνυσος, ὁ, Dionysus.  
δι- orióμενος, p. 111, dig through.  
διπλάς, ἦ, ὃ, double.  
διψάω, p. 105, be thirsty.  
δίκως (π. ἐν μί), pursue.
δοκεω, p. 141, seem; ἵππος, seem good to (with dat.).

δόλος, δ, guile; δόλφ, by stratagem.

δόξα, ἡ, reputation.

δόξα, ἡ, skin.

δόρυ, ατοσ, τό, spear.

δουλεία, ἡ, slavery.

δοῦλος, ὁ, slave.

διμο, ἡ, oak.

δύναμις, p. 135, can, be able.

δύναμις, ἡ, power.

δυνάτος, ὁ, powerful.

δυστυχις, ἡ, misfortune.

δισύ, ὁ, p. 151, sink.

Δοριείας, ἡ, ὁ, p. 26, note 2, Dorian.

δώρον, τό, gift.

ἐ, himself, herself, itself, p. 49.

ἐάν, if (with subj.), Par. 74.

ἐαυτός, ὁ, himself, herself, itself.

ἐάν, p. 111, allow.

ἐγγράφοι, inscribe.

ἐγγύς, p. 44, near.

ἐγείρω (S. ἐγείρω), p. 111, rouse.

ἐγκαθέτεια, ἡ, self-control.

ἐγκαταθήτης, ἡ, self-controlled.

ἐγώ, ἐμοῦ, μου, I.

ἐθέλο, p. 141, wish, be willing.

ἐθέλο, p. 111, accustom.

ἐθνος, ους, τό, nation.

ἐθνος, ος, τό, custom.

ἐλ, if (with indic. and opt.), Par. 74, 75; (in indirect question) if, whether, Par. 67.

ἐλάσσων, ὁ, shape.

ἐλωλον, τό, image.

ἐλε, would that (with opt.).

ἐκκών, ὄνομ, ἡ, image.

Εἰλάτης, ὁ, Helot.

ἐλοῦμ, am.

ἐλμο, will go.

ἐλπή, ἡ, peace.

εἰς, into (with acc.); (with numerals) to the number of.

εἰς-ἀγω, lead in; mid. introduce.

εἰς-βάλλω, throw, cast into; invade.

εἰςβολή, ἡ, invasion.

εἰς-εμι εἰς, enter.

εἰςδος, ἡ, entrance.

εἰς-πλέω, sail in.

εἰςκλος, ὁ, entrance (of harbour).

ἐἱρ., whether . . . or, Par. 70.

ἐκ, before vowels εξ, out of, from, by means of (with gen.).

ἐκαστος, ὁ, each.

ἐκ-βαίνω, turn out (intrans.), disembark (intrans.).

ἐκ-βάλλω, expel.

ἐκγυρος, ὁ, descendant.

ἐκεῖ, there.

ἐκείνος, ὁ, that, p. 52.

ἐκ-καθαρισμ (S. καθαρισμ), burnish.

ἐκ-φέω, swim away.

ἐκ-πέμπω, send out.

ἐκ-πετω, be exiled (lit. fall out).

ἐκ-πλέω, sail out.

ἐκ-πνεύω, blow forth.

ἐκ-πνευ, extend.

ἐκ-πτωμα, pay in full.

ἐκ-πρέπω, mid. turn from (intrans.).

*Εκτωρ, ὁ, p. 21.

ἐκ-φεύω, fly from, out of.

ἐκαν, οὖν, ὅν, willing.

ἐλάσσων, ὁ, compar. of ὁλγώ, less, fewer.

ἐλάνω, p. 143, drive.

ἐλέγχα, p. 111, examine.

ἐλευθερία, ἡ, freedom.

ἐλευθερίας, ο, προς, free.

ἐλευθερία, free.

ἐλέφαντα, ἄτος, ὁ, elephant.

ἐλλάς, αῖδος, ἡ, Greece.

ἐλλάς, ἡ, Helle.

ἐλλη, ἡ, hope.

ἐπιστή, ἡ, hope.

ἐμαυτόν, ὑπερο, myself.

ἐμ-βιβάζω, p. 110, place on board, embark (trans.), with εἰς.

ἐμ-μένω, abide by (with dat.).

ἐμοι, ἐμα, ἐμοί, my, mine.

ἐμπείρος, ὁ, experienced, experienced in (with gen.).

ἐμ-πιέζω, p. 134, kill with (with gen. of thing with which).

ἐμ-πιέρημι, p. 134, burn.

ἐμ-πιέτω, εἰς, fall amongst; (with dat.) fall upon.

ἐμπόρον, τό, mart.

ἐμπορος, ὁ, merchant.

ἐμφυτος, ὁ, implanted in (with dat.).

ἐν, in (with dat.).

ἐναντίον, opposite, be opposed to (with dat.).

ἐνδει, ἡ, in want of (with gen.).

ἐνδει, ἡ, scarcity, want.

ἐνδεικνυμ, mid. display.

ἐνδοικω, give way.

ἐνδοκω, ὁ, renowned.

ἐνδοω, put on.

ἐνθάδη, here.

ἐντολή, sometimes.

ἐντολήμαν, place in.

ἐν, see εκ.

ἐν-ἀγω, lead out.

ἐσ-εμι, go out.

ἐσ-ελαύνω, drive out.

ἐσ-ομολογομ, set out.

ἐξ, outside; as prep. with gen.
GREEK-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

ἐσῶσθα, to thrust back.

εὐκα, p. 152, be like (with dat.), seem.

ἐπ-ἀγγέλλω, promise.

ἐπ-αὐξέω (S. aine not lengthened), p. 110, praise.

ἐπαυος, δ, praise.

ἐπ-ἀλώ, exalt, carry away.

ἐπ - ἀκόνω, defend (with dat.).

ἐπελ, when, since, Par. 77, 84; ἐπελ τάχιστα, as soon as.

ἐπειδὲ, when, Par. 78.

ἐπειδή, see ἐπελ.

ἐπ-ευμ, advance.

ἐπ-ἐξ-ευμ, go out against.

ἐπι (with gen.), on, upon, in the direction of; (dat.) upon, in the power of; (acc.) against, to, on to, for (with a view to).

ἐπι-βαίλω ἐπι (with acc.), embark upon.

ἐπι-βουλέω, plot against (with dat.).

ἐπι-βολή, ἦ, plot.

ἐπι-δείκνυμι, exhibit.

ἐπιδιάμα, ἦ, desire.

ἐπι-κρεμάνω, mid. and pass. overhang.

ἐπι - λανθάνω, forget (with gen.).

ἐπιμέλεια, ἦ, charge.

ἐπιμελῆς, ἦ, careful.

ἐπιμέλομαι, p. 142, care for (with gen.).

ἐπι-πόρνυμι, encourage.

ἐπισταμαι, p. 135, know; (with infinit.) know how to.

ἐπιστήμων, ἦ, skilled in (with gen.).

ἐπιστολή, ἦ, letter.

ἐπιστόχεια, τά, provisions.

ἐπι-τίθημι, impose, impose upon, Par. 63; mid. attack (with dat.); put on.

ἐπι-τρέπω, entrust.

ἐπι-τρέχω, rush upon (with dat.).

ἐπουμαί, p. 150, follow (with dat.).

ἐπο, ὐο, ὴ, utterance.

ἐπίθημι, p. 136, 2 aor. mid. to ἐπομαί, bought. ἐποδεμαί, p. 111, perform; work.

ἐργαν, τό, work, deed.

ἐρημος, ὄ, desert.

ἐρυς, ὅ, ὦ, Fury. ἐρις, ἴδος, ἦ, strife.

ἐρμῖς, ὅ, Hermes.

ἐρομαι, ἦ, love, desire, want. (ἐρμομαι, 2 aor. ἢρμομαι, p. 141. ask.

ἐρωμένος, ἦ, or, vigorous.

ἐρχομαι, come, go, p. 149.

ἐρωτάω, ask, question.

ἐρωτήω, p. 148, eat.

ἐρτῶ, p. 111, entertain.

ἐρχατος, ἦ, on, end, end of, p. 82, foot-note. ἐρω, within; as prep. with gen.

ἐραῖοις, ὃ, companion. ἐραί, still.

ἐρομαι, ἦ, or, ready.

ἐρος, ὄς, ὤ, year.

ἐρ, well.

ἐργαν, ἦ, work, deed.

ἐργαν, ὅ, happiness.

ἐργαλεῖον, ὃ, tool, instrument.

ἐργαλεῖον, ὃ, happy.

ἐρετικος, ὃ, confident.

ἐρεγεσία, ἦ, well-doing.

ἐρθος, immediately.

ἐρκελής, ἦ, glorious.

ἐρμής, ἦ, gracious.

ἐραῖον, ἦ, good-will.

ἐραῖον, ὃ, well-disposed.

ἐραῖος, ὃ, discoverer.

ἐρεθισία, ὃ, Euripides.

ἐρεθισία, ὃ, Eurydice.

ἐρώς, εἰς, ὃ, wide.

ἐρωτήσας, ἦ, pious.

ἐρωτήσας, ἦ, prosperous, be fortunate.

ἐρωτήσας, ἦ, fortunate.

ἐρωτήσας, ἦ, good fortune.

ἐρωτησία (S. ἐρωτησία), gladness.

ἐρωτησία, ἦ, p. 33, graceful.

ἐρομαι, pray.

ἐφ - ἐρομαι, follow after (with dat.).

ἐφ-ἰμος, mid. desire (with gen.).

ἐφαίρω (S. ἐφαίρω), hate.

ἐφάρμω, ἦ, enmity.

ἐφίδως, ὃ, or, hostile.

ἐφίδως, ὃ, enemy.

ἐχω, p. 150, have; sometimes with adv., be, Par. 83; ἐχαίω, ἤ, ἤ, put in at (naval).

ἐχω, ἦ, ὃ, p. 12, dawn.

ζῶον, p. 105 (2 aor. supplied by τίθων, p. 151), live.

ζωνιμαί, p. 138, yoke.

ζωῶ, ἦ, Zeus, ἦ, p. 35, Zeus.

ζηλῶ, strive after.

ζηλω, ἦ, fine, penalty, loss.

ζηλω, ἦ, fine.

ζητεῖο, seek.

ζων, τό, animal.

ὁ, interrogative advb., not transl. in Eng., Par. 52.

ὁ, than, or; ὥστε, either . . . or.

ὁμη, ἦ, youth.

ἵμας, ὃς, δ, leader.

ἵμας, consider.

ἵπτα, ἦ, now (by this time), already.

ἵμας, ἦ, delight in (with dat.), be pleased.

ἵπτα, ἦ, pleasure.

ἵπτε, εἰς, ἦ, pleasant, pleasing.

ἵπτε, ὡς, τό, disposition.

ἵπτα, superl. adv. of ὀλίγος, p. 43, least.

ἵπτε, ἦ, have come.

ἵλικαί, ἦ, age.

ἵλικαίς, ὃ, equal in age.

ἵλικας, ἦ, of the same age.

ἵλιος, ὃ, sun.

ἵμερα, ἦ, day.

ἵμερος, ὃς, ὃς, our, ours.

ἵτω, contr. for εἴδό, if (with subj.).

ἵμερος, ἦ, mainland.
GREEK-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

'tράκλης, ἐως, ὃ, p. 27. 
Hercules.

ηφος, ὦς, ὁ, hero.

χάω, οὖς, ἤ, echo.

θάλασσα, ἡ, sea.

θάνατος, ὁ, death.

θάντω (S. θαφ, but ταφ in 2 aor. pass.), bury.

θάνσω, ov, compar. of ταχύς, swifter.

θαμμένης, admire, wonder at, wonder.

θαμμαστός, ὁ, ὁ, wonderful.

θέωμαι, behold.

θέλω, ὡς ἑδέλω.

θειομοστάλης, ἐως, ὁ, Themistocles.

θεός, ὁ, voc. sing. θεός, god; θεός, ἡ, goddess.

θεοσθεία, ἡ, fear of God.

θερήπ, reap.

θέρα, οὖς, τό, summer.

θέω, p. 149, run.

θήρ, ἠθρός, ὁ, wild-beast.

θηρέω, hunt.

θησαυρός, ὁ, treasure.

θησαυσκόω, p. 146, die.

θήρας, ἡ, Thrace.

θραύσθε, ἡ, bold.

θρίξ, τριχός, ὁ, p. 35, hair.

θυγατέρ, ατρός, ἡ, daughter.

θύρα, ἡ, door.

θύω (1 aor. pass. ἐ-τθύν), sacrifice.

θέρος, ἄκος, ὁ, breastplate.

ἰόμαι, heal.

ἰδόνω, ὦς, ὃ, Jason.

ἱατρός, ὁ, healer, physician.

ἰδρῶ, erect.

ἰερεύς, ἐως, ὁ, priest.

ἰερόν, τό, victim.

ἰη, give forth (of voice); mid. hasten.

ἰκάνος, ὁ, ὁ, sufficient.

ἰκετέω, ὅν, propitiate.

ἱματιός, ὁ, garment.

ἰππα, that, in order that, p. 57, 58.

ἰνδός, ὁ, Indian.

τοῦ, τό, violet. [soldier.

ἵππευς, ἐως, ὁ, horse.

ἵππος, ὁ, Hippias.

ἵππον, τὰ, horsemanship.

ἵππος, ὁ, horse.

ἵππωμα, ὁ, midstus.

ἵππος, ὁ, ov, equal.

ἵπτημι, p. 121, 122, set up; intrans. stand.

ἵπτωρός, ὁ, ὁ, strong.

ἵπτως, ὡς, ἢ, strength.

ἵπτως, ὁ, ὁ, fish.

ἵτων, Ἱτωνός, ὁ, Ionian.

καθ-έσομαι, p. 142, sit.

καθ-εὔω, p. 142, sleep.

καθ-ημαί, p. 133, sit.

καθ-ήμη, let down.

καθ - ἴστημι, establish, make, set (of guards), make, set (of guards), make, set (of guards), reduce to (eis); intrans. tenses of at. and pass. be established, reduced to.

καὶ, and, also, even; καὶ ἀρχά, and...

καὶ... καὶ..., both... and.

κατα-πέπρω, although, Par. 44. κατα-πέρω, ὁ, opportunity.

καίσαρ, ἄρος, ὁ, Caesar.

καίω, p. 149, burn.

κακίς, ἡ, vice.

κακῶν, τό, evil.

κακός, ὁ, ὁ, evil, bad.

καλέω, p. 150, call.

καλός, ὁ, ὁ, beautiful, honourable; καλῶς, adv., well.

καλυφῶ, ὄν, ἡ, Calypso.

καμψω, p. 143, toil; perf. part. καμβρόκω, weary.

καρπός, ὁ, fruit.

κατά (with gen.), down from, against (to speak, pronounce); (acc.) along (κατά γῆς, by land), during (of time), according.

κατα-βάλω, go down. [to.

κατά-γγυγω, pass sentence against (with οὖς) of thing and gen. of person).

κατά-ζωμι, p. 138, break.

κατα-κάλω, burn down.

κατα-κόπτω (S. κοπ.), cut down.

κατα-λαμβάνω, seize, surprise.

κατα-λείπω, abandon, bequeath; mid. leave behind.

κατα-λύω, bring to an end.

κατα-πήδω, jump down.

κατα-πλήσω (S. πληγ., but πληγ. in 2 aor. pass., p. 92), dismay.

κατα-σκάπτω (S. σκαφ.), raise to the ground.

κατα-σκευάζω, equip.

κατα-στρέφω, mid. subdue.

κατα-τίθημι, mid. lay by, lay down, deposit (eis, amongst).

κατα-τρέχω, run down.

κατα-φέρω, carry down.

κατα-φέυγω, fly for refuge.

κατα-φλέγω, burn down.

κατα-φρονέω, despise (with gen.).

κατα-ψηφίζομαι, condemn (with gen.) (1 aor. pass. be condemned.

κάτ-ειμί, return (of exiles).

κατ-εσθά, devour.

κατ-αποῖκω, colonize.

κείμαι, p. 132, lie; be laid down (of laws, etc.).

κελέω, p. 110, command, order.

κενός, ὁ, ὁ, empty.

κεντρόν, τό, sting.

κεραεῖς, ἄρος, ὁ, potter.

κεράννυμι, p. 137, mix.

κέρας, ὦς, τό, p. 28, wing (of army).

κέρας, ἄρος, τό, horn.

κέρας, ἄρος, τό, Kerberos.

κέρδος, ὄσ, τό, gain.

κεφαλή, ἡ, head.

κήρυξ, ὕκω, ὁ, herald.

κηρύσσω, proclaim.

κηρίζομαι, play on the lyre.

κινδυνόμενος, ἦ, danger.

κλαίω, p. 149, weep, weep for.

κλείω, ὄσ, ἡ, Clio.
Greek-English Vocabulary.

λαγχάω, p. 145, obtain (by lot).

Λαγός, ő, ő, hare.

Λαστυφ, ἄρος, ő, tempest.

λάκεαμόνιος, δ, Lacedemonian.

λάδος, or, talkative.

λαμβάνω, p. 145, obtain, take.

λαμπάς, ἄτος, ʰι, torch.

λαμπρότης, ἄτος, ʰι, brilliance.

λανθάνω, p. 145, escape notice, escape the notice of (with acc.).

λέγω, p. 148, say, speak.

λεια, ʰμι, booty, spoil.

λέισσα (S. λις, 2 perf. p. 81), leave.

λευκός, ἄρος, white.

λέω, ὦτος, ὃ, ʰιον.

λρεπεῖα, ἄρεπεῖα, ἄρεπεία, ʰι, piracy.

λρτις, ὃ, robber.

λρτω, ὀς, ὃ, Leto.

λρν, too, too much.

λφος, ὡ, stone.

λμήρ, ἐρ, ὴ, harbour.

λμδς, ὃ, famine, hunger.

λφος, ὢ, word.

λφος, ὢ, hill.

λφος, ὁ, wolf.

λκαυργος, ὑλ, Lycurgus.

λτη, ʰερ, sorrow.

λυπρός, ὁ, ὄν, painful.

λφα, ἁ, lyre.

λφω, loose; (of treaties), break.

μαθησις, ὡς, ὡ, learning.

μαθησις, ὡς, pupil.

μακρός, ὁ, ὴ, long; μακρος (dat.), far, Par. 73.

μδλα, p. 43, highly, very.

μναθάω, p. 145, learn.

μνημεία, ʰμημεία, prophecy.

μας, ὡς, ʰμι, prophet.

Μαραθών, ὁνος, ὡ, Marathon.

μάρτυς, ὦς, ὃ, p. 36, witness.

μάρτις, ὄνος, ʰι, lash, whip.

μάχαρος, ὅ, sword.

μάχη, ὅ, battle.

μάχιμος, p. 142, fight.

μεγαλάργος, ὡς, boastful.

μεγαλοπρεπής, ὡς, magnificent.

μέγας, μεγάλης, μέγα great; μέγα φρονέω, be haughty (lit. think a great thing).

μεθῆμι, omit. [cate.]

μεθύσκω, p. 146, intoxicate, ʰμελα, ἀνω, ʰμα, black.

μελέτη, impers. p. 142, be a care, have a care for (with dat. of person and gen. of thing).

μέλα, ἄρος, ὄ, honey.

μελίττης, ὃ, bee.

μελλω, p. 142, be about to; ὃ ὄλλονται, the future.

μέμφομαι, blame.


μένω, p. 142, remain.

μέρος, ὦς, ὃ, part.

μέσος, ὃ, ὴ, middle, middle of, p. 82, foot-note.

μετα, (with gen.) with; (with acc.) after.

μετα-θίσμι, give a share of (with gen.).

μετα-λίθωμι, change.

μετ'-εύμι, will go after (with acc.).

μέτρον, ὃ, measure.

μὴ, not; (after verb of fearing) lest, that, Par. 59; (in questions) not rendered in Engl., Par. 52.

Μήδεια, ὃ, Medea.

μήδείς, μήδεμια, μήδεν, no one, no (adj.).

Μήδος, ὅ, Mede.

μείκτη, no longer.

μὴν, μὴν, ὃ, month.

μὴνδε, disclose.

μὴντος, never.

μετήρ, μετρός, ὃ, mother.

μεσανάπα, contrive.

μηχανή, ὃ, device.

μιγνυμι, p. 139, mix.

μικρός, ὁ, small.

Μιλτιάδης, ὃ, Miltiades.

μιλήσεω, p. 147, remind (with double acc.); mid.
and pass. remember (with gen.).

Mīnos, ω, ἰ, Minos.

μῦσα, hate.

μῦδ, ἰ, p. 7, mina.

μῦδμον, on, mindful.

μῦν, ἰ, on, alone; μῦον, αι, alone, only.

Mουσα, ἰ, Muse.

μουσική, ἵ, music.

μύρης, πος, ἰ, ant.

μύρια, ἵ, folly.

μύροι, α, on, foolish.

ναυαγία, ἵ, sea-fight.

ναῦς, νεως, ἰ, p. 36, ship.

ναύτης, ἰ, sailor.

ναυτικός, τό, fleet.

ναυτικός, ἵ, on, naval.

ναυπία, ἰ, young man.

νεκρός, ἰ, dead man, pl. the dead.

νέω, p. 142, allot.

νέας, α, on, young, new.

νέω, p. 149, swim.

νέως, ἰ, on, temple.

νησίωτης, ἰ, islander.

νῆσος, ἵ, island.

νικάω, conquer, overcome.

νίκη, ἵ, victory.

Νίκων, ἵ, Nineveh.

νομίζω, think.

νόμιμος, ἰ, on, customary.

νόμος, ἰ, law.

νόσος, ἵ, disease.

νοῦς, ἰ, mind.

νυφή, ἵ, bride.

νῦν, now, present, of the present day, Par. 25, 26.

νῦξ, νυκτός, ἵ, p. 21, note 2, night.

ξένος, ἰ, stranger.

Ξέρξες, ἰ, Xerxes.

ξέφος, ους, τό, sword.

δ, ἦ, τό, the; ὁ μέν ... ὁ δέ, the one ... the other; οἱ μέν ... οἱ δέ, some ... others, Par. 24.

δός, ἴδι, τόδε, p. 52, this.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Greek Word</th>
<th>English Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>παρ-ελάβων</td>
<td>drive by (with acc.).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>παρ-έρχομαι</td>
<td>come forward.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>παρ-έχω, mid. and pass.</td>
<td>furnish.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>παρ-ήμυ</td>
<td>let go by.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>παρ-ιστήμην, intrans. and mid. stand by, support (with dat.); perf. part. of περιστήμην, the bystanders.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>παρεστῶ, present.</td>
<td>πάς, πᾶσα, πᾶν, all, whole, every, Par. 20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πάσχω, p. 148, suffer; εἰ πάσχειν, be well treated.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πατήρ, πατρός, ὁ, father.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πατρίς, ἵδος, ἡ, native land, country.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πατρίδος, α, ὄν, paternal; τὰ πατρίδια, patrimony.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Παυσανίας, ὁ, Pausanias.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>παύω, make to cease, dispose from (with gen.); mid. and pass. cease, cease from (with gen.).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πέθη, ἡ, feller.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πεθοῦ, τὸ, plain.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πείζω, by land.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πείζω, ὁ, land-force.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πειθά, οὐς, ὡς, persuasion.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πείθω (S. μία, 1 and 2 perf. p. 81), persuade; mid. obey (with dat.).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πείνα, p. 103, be hungry.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πείρατος, ἔως, ὃ, Piraeus.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πειράμα, attempt, try.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πέλαγος, ὁ, τὸ, open sea.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πέλεκος, ὁ, p. 25, note 2, axe.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πελοπίδας, ὁ, Pelopidas.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Πελοπόννησος, ὁ, Peloponnesus.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πέμπω (perf. p. 81), send.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πένιος, ητος, p. 34, poor.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πενία, poverty.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περάλω (S. περάω), accomplish.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περὶ (with gen.) about, concerning, with regard to; (with acc.) around.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περὶ-βάλλω, mid. surround.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περὶ-εἰμί, go round.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περὶ-ιστήμην, intrans. and mid. stand round; perf. part. of περιστήμην, the bystanders.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περιλήψης, ἔως, ὃ, Pericles.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περὶ-οδόω, overlook.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περὶ-πίπτω, fall round (with dat.).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περὶ-τίθημι, confer upon (with acc. and dat.); mid. put round oneself.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περισφόνη, ἡ, Persephone.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πέρπηγα, ὁ, a Persian.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>περσικός, ὁ, ὁ, Persian.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πετάνυμπ, p. 138, spread out.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πετυχή, ἡ, fountain.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πυγμαῖς, ἔως, ὃ, fix.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πυγμαῖς, ἔως, ὃ, cubit.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πίεζω, oppress.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πιπάσκω, p. 147, sell.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πίπτω, p. 150, fall.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πιστεύω, trust, believe (with dat.).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πιστὸς, ὁ, faithful.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πίθανος, ὁ, plane-tree.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλάτων, ὁ, Pluto.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλέθρον, τὸ, plethrum.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλεῖστος, ὁ, superl. of πολύς, most.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλεύω, πλέω, compar. of πολύς, more.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλέκω (2 aor. pass. ἐπιλεκτεῖν), weave.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλούσιος, ὁ, covetousness.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλέο, p. 149, sail.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλέω, ἄ, ὁ, p. 15, Obs., full.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλῆρης, ἡ, stripe, blow.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πληρής, ἡ, full.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλησιάζω, approach.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλησιος (S. πληγή, 2 perf. p. 81), strike.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλοῖον, τὸ, boat.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλοῦς, ὁ, voyage.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλοῦσιος, ὁ, rich.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλουσίος, ὁ, wealth.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πλω, p. 149, breathe.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πόθεν, whence.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ποιήσω, ἐν, make; εἰ ποιεῖν, do good to (with acc.).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ποιήσης, ἡ, poet.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ποιήτης, ὁ, shepherd.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολέμω, make war (with dat. of object).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολεμικός, ὁ, warlike.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολεμικός, ὁ, the enemy.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πόλεμος, ὁ, war.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολιορκεῖτε, besiege.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολιορκία, ἡ, siege.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πόλις, ἡ, city, state.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολιτεία, ἡ, constitution.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολίτης, ὁ, citizen.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολλάκις, often.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολύ, ὧν, much, p. 43.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολύπονος, ὁ, laborious.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πολύς, πολύς, πολύς, much, pl. many; of πολλοί, the multitude, most people; πολλάκις (dat.), much, Par. 73.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ποιεῖ, labour.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ποιητρός, ὁ, ὁ, wicked.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ποιός, ὁ, labour.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πορεία, ἡ, march. [march. πορεύομαι, (1 aor. in pass.) πορέω, provide, more freq. in mid. πόσος, ὁ, ὡς, how great, how much; pl. how many.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πορτομάς, ὁ, river.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ποτέ, once, ever, at some time.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πότερος, whether, Par. 54, 70.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ποῦ, where (interrog.).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πόρος, πορός, dat. pl. πόροι, of, foot.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πράγμα, ἄτομ, τὸ, affair, event, matter.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πράξεις, ἔως, ἡ, action.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πράσινος, εἶα, πράσιν, p. 37, gentle.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πράσσω (S. πραγμα, 1 and 2 perf. p. 82), do, fare.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πράπετε, imper., it is fitting.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πράσβος, ἔως, ὁ, p. 25, note 2, old man; pl. ambassadors.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>προσέπτερος, ὁ, ὃ, elder.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πρίν, formerly, former, of former times, Par. 25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>πρό, before, for (in defence of) (with gen.).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GREEK-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

προ-αισθάνομαι, perceive beforehand.
πρόβατον, τό, sheep, pl. cattle.
πρόγονος, ὁ, ancestor.
προ-δίδωμι, betray.
προδότης, ὁ, betrayer, traitor.
προ-έρχομαι, go before.
προδοσία, ἡ, zeal.
πρόθυρον, ὁ, zealous.
προ-ήμι, mid. surrender.
προ-λέγω, deliberate.
Προμηθεύς, ἔως, ὁ, Prometheus.
πρόνοια, ἡ, forethought.
πρό-όδος, know beforehand.
πρός (with gen.), at the hands of, from; (dat.) in addition to; (acc.) to, against, towards (of conduct).
προο-δέχομαι, expect.
προό-ειμι, come on, approach.
προ-έρχομαι, come up.
πρόσοδος, ὁ, revenue.
προο-ποίειμαι, pretend.
προ-πάσχω, assign.
προ-πείθω, add.
πρότερον, before (πρῶτον).
προ-πέμπω, put forward, set forth.
πτέρυς, γυναικείος, ὁ, wing.
πύλη, ἡ, gate.
πυθάνομαι, p. 145, ascertain (with gen. of person from whom).
πῦρ, πυρὸς, τό, fire; pl. as in 2 decl. πυρά, πυρῶν, πυρὸς.
πυρά, ἡ, pyre.
πυργός, ὁ, tower.
πώς, how.

βάδιος, ὁ, on, easy.
βέω, p. 149, flow.
βαθύμι, p. 139, break.
βητορική, ἡ, oratory.
βήτωρ, ὁ, orator.
βίς, ὁ, root.
βδειώς, τό, rose.
βδομῆς, ὁ, current.

Δώμη, ἡ, strength.
δύναμις, ἡ, strength.
Σαλαμίς, ἰωσ, ἡ, Salamis.
σάλπιγξ, γύγος, ἡ, trumpet.
Σάπφο, οὔς, ἡ, Sappho.
σάραπας, ὁ, sartap.
σαφῆς, ἡ, clear.
σβήνωμι, p. 138, extinguish.
σεαυτόν, σεαυτὴν, yourself.
σμαίνω (S. σμαίνω), indicate, give the signal.
σμείων, τό, sign, signal.
σιγῆ, ἡ, silence.
σῖτος, ὁ, pl. σίτα, food, corn.
σιωδῶ, be silent.
σκέδασμοι, p. 138, scatter.
σκοτεινῶς, ἡ ὑπ' ἀνόητον, dark.
Σίλως, ᾨτός, ὁ, Solon.
σή, σῇ, σῶ, your, yours.
σοφία, ἡ, wisdom.
σοφιστής, ὁ, sophist.
Σωφρόνις, ἔως, ὁ, Sophocles.
σοφός, ὁ, ὑπ' ἀνόητον, wise.
Σφάτη, ἡ, Sparta.
Σφαριάς, ὁ, Spartan.
σφάλμα, p. 110, draw.
σπείρω (S. σπείρω, but σπάρω in perf. act. and pass., and 2 aor. pass.), sow.
σπονδάω, ὁ, pl. treaty.
σπουδαῖος, α, τό, diligent.
στάδιον, τό, stadium (pl. στάδια).
στάσις, ἡ, ὑπ' ἀνόητον, faction.
στέκω, ὁ, stand.
στέφανος, ὁ, crown, garland.
στεφάνων, crowns.
στρώμη, πρόως, στρώμα (S. στρώμα), ruin.
σώζω (1 aor. pass. σώσθη), save.
Σωκράτης, ὁ, Socrates.
σώμα, ἄτομο, τό, body.
σωθή, ἔρως, voc. sing.
σώτερ, ὁ, preserver.
σωτηρία, ἡ, safety.
σῶμα, ὁ, body.

Ταλαντόν, τό, talent.
τάλας, ἱνα, ἐν, wretched.
ταμία, τά, slave.
τᾶτις, ἐως, ἡ, rank; arrangement.
ταπεινός, ὁ, ὅν, humble.
ταπεινῶς, humble.
тάσσω, throw into confusion, disturb.
τάσσω, arrange, draw up.
τάφος, ο, tomb.
τάχυθι, used as adv. of ταχύς, p. 48, quickly, soon.
ταχύς, εία, έ, swift; ταχέως, adv., quickly, soon.
τάχος, ο, η, peacock.
τε (placed second, and; when foll. by another τε or καί, both ... and ...).
τείνω (S. τείνω, but τε in perf. act. and pass., and 1 aor. pass.), stretch.
τειχίζω, fortify.
τελεσίμενα, ατος, το, fort.
τείχος, ος, το, wall.
τείκων, το, child.
τελευτάω, end (intrans.), die.
τέλος, ος, το, end; as adv., at length.
τέμνω, p. 143, lay waste.
τέρας, ατος, το, parent.
τέρψις, εως, η, enjoyment.
τέχνη, η, art.
τεχνίτης, ο, artisan.
τήμνει, institute, place, enact (p. 124); mid. settle, enact.
τικτόω, p. 150, bring forth, produce.
τιμάω, honour; assess the penalty.
τιμή, η, honour.
τίμμω, α, ov, precious.
τίμω, p. 143, pay.
τίς, τι, who, what (interrog.).
τις, το, any one; anything, some one, some thing, some, a certain.
τιτάρτω, p. 147, wound.
τίτάτη, ά, ά, such (ref. to what follows).
τοιούτος, τοιαύτη, τοιούτο, or τοιούτων, p. 52, such (ref. to what precedes).
GREEK-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

φρόνιον, τό, fort.
φυγάς, ἄδος, ὁ, exile.
φυγὴ, ἡ, exile, flight.
φύλαξ, ἄκος, ὁ, guard.
φυλάσσω, guard; mid. guard against.
φύλλον, τό, leaf.
φύσις, εἰς, ἡ, nature;
φύσει dat., naturally.
φυτεῦω, plant.
φυτόν, τό, plant.
φύω, p. 151, produce.
φωνή, ἡ, voice, note.
φῶς, φωτός, τό, light
(φῶς is contr. for φάος,
and gen. and dat. some-
times φάος, φαη).

χαίρω, p. 142, rejoice.
χαλεπαίνω (S. χαλεπαίνω),
be displeased with (with dat.).

χαλεπός, ἡ, ὁ, difficult;
χαλεπῶς, adv., with
difficulty.
χαριλεις, εἰσα, εἰ, graceful.
χάρις, εἰς, ἡ, grace, grati-
tude; χάριν ἔχειν, be
grateful, feel gratitude
(with dat. of person and
gen. of thing).
χειμῶν, ὁ, ὁ, winter,
storm.
χείρ, χειρῶς, ἡ, p. 36,
hand.
χέω, p. 149, pour.
χιτῶν, ὁ, ὁ, cloak.
χιών, ὁ, ὁ, snow.
χρόμαι p. 105, use (with
dat.).
χρῆ, it is right, ought,
Par. 57, 58.
χρήμα, ἄγος, τό, pl. posses-
sions, money.
χρηστός, ἡ, ὁ, useful.

χρόνος, ὁ, time.
χρυσός, ὁ, gold.
χρυσοῦς, ἡ, ὁ, golden.
χώρα, ἡ, land, country.
χωρίζω, separate, Par. 43.
χωρίν, τό, place.
χωρισμός, ὁ, separation.

ψευδής, ὁ, false.
ψεύδομαι, lie.
ψεύτης, ὁ, liar.
ψιλος, ὁ, light-armed.
ψυχή, ἡ, soul.

Δ, O.

ἀθέω, p. 141, push.
ἀφέωμαι, p. 111, buy.
ἀς, as, Par. 39; with superl.
adj. and adv. denotes
greatest possible degree,
p. 93, foot-note; with
fut. part., Par. 39.
a, not rendered in Greek. abandon, κατα-λείσω.
abide by, ἐμ-μένω (with dat.).
able, be, δύναμαι, p. 135.
about, περι (with gen.).
absent, be, ἀ-ειμι.
abundance, ἀφοβία, ἡ.
accept, δέχομαι.
accomplish, περαλω.
account, on account of, δίδ (with acc.). according to, κατά (with acc.).
accurate, ἀκριβῆς, ἐς.
accustom, ἑβιζω, p. 111.
Achilles, Ἀχιλλεύς, ἔως, δ.
acquire, κτάμαι.
action, πράξεις, ἔως, ἡ.
add, προσ-θημή.
admire, δαμαζω.
advance, ἐπ-ειμι.
advice, βουλή, ἡ.
Aegina, Ἀείγινα, ἡ.
Aetna, Ἀἴτνη, ἡ.
affair, πράγμα, ἄγω, τὸ.
afraid, be, φοβέομαι.
after, μετά (with acc.).
again, πάλιν.
against, ἐπί, πρὸς (with acc.); (to speak, pronounce), κατά (with gen.).
age, ἁλκία, ἡ.
age, equal in, ἁλικιαῖς, δ.
age, of the same, ἁλικίζω, ἑκοσ agreement, συνθήκη, ἡ.
agriculture, γεωργία, ἡ.
aid, βοήθεια, ἡ.
aid, bring aid to, come to
the aid of, βοηθεῖω (with dat.).
air, ἀἄρ, ἀέρος, ὁ.
Alexander, Ἀλέξανδρος, ὁ.
all, πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶν, Par. 20.
alliance, συμμαχία, ἡ.
alot, νέκω, p. 142.
allow, ἐδώ, p. 111.
alley, σώμαχος, ὁ.
alone, (adj.) μόνος, η, ον; (adv.) μόνων.
already, ἤδη.
also, καί.
alter, βαμός, ὁ.
although, see though.
always, ἄει.
ambassadors, πρέσβεις, ἔως, οἱ, p. 25, note 2.
among, παρά (with dat.).
anarchy, ἀναρχία, ἡ.
ancestor, πρόγονος, ὁ.
ancient, παλαιός, ὁ, ἑν, p. 38, obs. 2.
and, καὶ τε (placed second);
and, δὲ.
anger, ὁργή, ἡ.
angry, be, ὠργίζομαι (with dat.).
animal, ζῷω, τὸ.
announce, ἀγγέλω.
another, ἄλλος, ἦ, ὁ.
answer, ἀπο-κρίνομαι.
average, μέρις, ἑκοσ.
anticipate, φθάνω, p. 143.
any, τις, τί; any one, τις; anything, τί.
Apollo, Ἀπόλλων, ἄνω, δ., p. 23.
appear, φαίνομαι.
appoint, ἀπο-δείκνυμι.
appoint, πιστάω, πρόσ-εμι.
Arab, Ἀραβής, ἄρω, ὁ.
arms, ὕπατα, τὰ.
army, στρατεύμα, ἄτομο, τὸ.
around, περι (with acc.).
arrange, τάσσω.
arrangement, τάξις, ἔως, ἡ.
arrive, ἀφ-ικνείμαι, p. 144.
art, τέχνη, ἡ.
Artemis, Ἀρτέμις, ἄτομο, ἡ.
artizan, τεχνίτης, ὁ.
as, ὁ.
asertain, παραπομπᾶ. p. 146.
ashamed, be, αἰσχύνομαι.
ask, ἑρωδέω; ἔρωμαι (only in 2 aor.).
assemble, ἀδροίζω.
assemble, προσ-τάσσω.
assert, φάσκω (folly. by infin.).
assert-the-penalty, τιμᾶω.
Par. 66.
assign, προσ-τάσσω.
assist, ἀμίνω (with dat.).
associate with, ὄμιλεω (with dat.).
Assyrian, Ἀσσύριος, ὁ.
at, (of penalty, price), gen., Par. 66; at length,

Athena, Ἀθηνᾶ, ἡ, p. 7.
Athenian, Ἀθηναῖος, ὁ.
atlantic, ἀθλητής, ὁ.
Athos, Ἀθως, ὁ, ὁ.
attack, ἐπ-τίθεμαι (with dat.).
attempt, πειράματι.
Attica, Ἀττικῆ, ἦ.
avert, ἀπο-τρέπω.
awake, be, perf. of ἑγέρω, p. 111.
axe, πέλεκυς, εως, ὀ, p. 25.

note 2

Bactra, Βάκτρα, τά.
bad, κακός, ἦ, ὄν.
barbarian, βάρβαρος, ὁ.
base, αἰχμός, ὀ, ὄν.
battle, μάχη, ἦ.
be, εἰμί.
bear, φέρω, p. 148.
beat, τόπτω (only in pros.), πλησώ.

beautiful, καλός, ἦ, ὄν.
because of, διὰ (with acc.).
become, γίγνομαι, p. 141.
bee, μέλιττα, ἦ.
before, (prep.) πρὸ (with gen.);
(adv.) πρῶτερον.
beg, δέομαι (with gen. of person).
begin, ἄρχω (with gen.).
beginning, ἄρχη, ἦ.
behalf, on behalf of, ἄρε
(with gen.).

believe, πιστεύω (with dat. of obj.).

beneath (position), ὑπὸ (with dat.); (motion), ὑπὸ (with acc.).
benefit (trans.), δῴημι,
p. 134; derive benefit, δῴημαι.
bequeath, κατα-λείπω.
besiege, πολιορκέω.
best, ἄριστος, ἦ, ὄν.
betray, προ-δίδωμι.
betrayer, προδότης, ὁ.
better, ἄμελεψις, ὄν.
beyond, ὄπερ (with acc.).
bird, ὄρνη, ἡ, ὀ, p. 21.
bite, δάκω, p. 143.
black, μέλας, αῦρα, ἦ.
blame, μέμφομαι.
bloom, ἀκάμη, ἦ.
blow, πνέω, p. 149.
blow forth, ἐκ-πνέω.
board, go on board, ἐπι-

βάλω ἐπὶ (with acc.);
place on board, ἐπι-
βύθισαμε, eis, p. 110.
boastful, ἀλαζών, π. 34;
μεγαλύγορας, ἄν.
boat, πλοῖω, τό.
body, σῶμα, ἄτομο, τό.
bold, βραβύς, ἀνώ, ὄν.
bone, ὄστεον, τό.
booty, λεία, ἦ.
born, be, φῶ (2 aor.), p.
151.
both (adj.), ἄμφω, p. 46;
both (conj.). . . . and, 
καλ... καλ, τε... καλ,

te... te.
boundary, δρός, ὁ.
bowl, κρατήρ, ἤρος, ὁ.
bowman, τόξον, ὁ.
boy, παις, παιδός, ὁ.
brave, ἀνδρείας, α., ὁ,
bravery, ἀνδρεία, ἦ.
brake, κατ-ἀγωνιμ, p. 138;
(of treaties), λιῶ.
brust-plate, θάραξ, ἄκος,
bride, δι-φθείρω.
bridle, νύμφη, ἦ.
bridge, γέφυρα, ἦ.
brilliance, αμπρώτης, πιτος,
brine, φέρω, p. 148.
bring forth, τίκτω, p. 150.
bring up, παῖδεων.
broad, εὐπός, εἰς, ὁ.
brother, ἀδελφός, ὁ.
burdensome, Βαρύς, εἰς, ὁ.
burn, καλω, p. 149;
ἐμπύρημα, p. 134.
burn down, κατα-φλέγω.
burning, ἐκ-καθάρω.
bury, ὄμπατω.
but, ἄλαλώ; δὲ, Ex. xv.,
butter, ἀπο-σφάκω.
buy, ἀγοράς; ἀγοράμαι, p.
116; 2 aor. ἐπιμίμημι, p.
136.
by (agency), ὑπὸ (with gen.);
(alongside), παρά (with dat.);
(instrument), ἃτα; (with verbal

substantive), by par-
tiole, Par. 47; (time),
gen.; (by means of), did
(with gen.).
bystanders, περιστώτερες,
of, perf. part. of peri-
stómeni.

Caesar, Καίσαρ, ἄρος, ὁ.
call, καλώ, p. 150.
call together, συν-καλέω.
Calypso, Καλυψώ, η., ἦ.
camp, στρατόχειον, τό.
can, δύναμαι, p. 135.
captive, αἴχιματος, δ.
captured, be, ἀλλοκομαί,
p. 147.
care for, φροντίζω (with gen.), ἐπι-μέλομαι (not till Ex. lxxi.)(with gen.).
have a care for, μέλει,
imper., p. 142 (dat. of person
and gen. of thing).
careful, ἐμπελέης, ἢ.
careless, ἀμελής, ἦ.
carelessness, ἀμελεία, ἦ.
carry, φέρω, p. 148.
carry away (elate), ἐπι-
αιω.
carry down, κατα-φέρω.
carry in, εἰσ-κοίμω.
cast, βάλλω, p. 150; cast
into, εἰσ-βάλλω εἰς.
cattle, πρόβατα, τά.
cause, αἴρει, ἦ.

cease, make to cease, παύω
(with gen. of thing from
which); cease (intrans.),
cease from, παύομαι(with

gen.).

Cerberus, Κέρberos, ὁ.
certain (some), τις, τι.
chance, τύχη, ἦ.
change, μετα-τίθημι.
character, τρόπος, ὁ.
charge, ἐπιμέλεια, ἦ.
chariot, ἄρμα, ἄτομο, τό.
children, παιδεῖ, ὁ.
choose, αἰρόμαι, p. 147.
citadel, ἀκρωτήριον, εῶς, ἦ.
citizen, πολίτης, ὁ.
city, πόλις, εῶς, ἦ.
claw, ἄχος, ὀχος, ὁ.
clear, σαφῆς, ἦ.
c Councilor, Βουλευτής, d. 

country, χώρα, ἡ; (native-land), πατρίς, ἰδος, ὁ; 
(as opp. to town), ἄγρος, ὁ. 

covetousness, πλευρετία, ἡ. 
cowardice, δείλια, ἡ. 
cowardly, δείλος, ὁ, ὄν. 

creetan, Κρήτης, Κρήτος, ὁ. 
croesus, Κροίσος, ὁ. 
crown, στεφάνως, ὁ. 
crown, στεφανωδός. 
cry aloud, ἀνα-βοῶ. 
cubit, πτέρυξ, εὼς, ὁ. 
current, ῥόος, ὁ. 
custom, ἄνευ, ὄν, τό. 
custody, νόμιμος, η, ὄν, cut down, κατα-κοπτὼ. 
cyrus, Κύρος, ὁ. 
danger, κίλνων, δ. 
care, τολμᾶν. 
dark, σκοτεινός, ὁ, ὄν. 

daughter, θυγάτηρ, ατρός, ὁ. 
dawn, εὼς, εώς, ὡ, ἡ, p. 12. 
day, ἡμέρα, ἡ. 
dead man, pl. the dead, νεκρός, ὁ. 
dear, φίλος, η, ὄν. 
dearth, δίνατος, ὁ. 
deceive, ἀπατᾶ. 
declare, ἀπο-δεικνύμαι. 
dedicate, ἀνα-τίθημι; be dedicated, ἀνα-κείμαι. 
deed, ἐργον, τό. 
depth, βαθύς, εἰα, ὑ. 
defeat, νικᾶ. 
defend, ἐπ-αμένω (with dat.). 
deliberate, Βουλευόμαι. 
deliberate with, συν-Βουλευόμαι (with dat.). 
delight in, ἧδοίμαι (with dat.). 

delphi, Δελφοὶ, πλ. 

demeter, Δημήτηρ, με- 

tρος, ὁ. 

demonstrations, Δημοσθένης, ὁ. 

depart, ἀπο-χωρέω. 
depose, παῦν (with gen. of thing from which). 
deposit amongst, κατα- 

tίθημαι eis. 
descendant, ἐγγονός, ὁ. 
desert, ἔρμος, ὁ. 
desire, ἐπιθυμία, ἡ. 
desire, ἐφ-ἴημαι (with gen.). 
despair, ἀδυνάτω. 
despatch, ἀπο-στέλλω. 
despise, κατα-φρονέω (with gen.). 
destroy, ἀπ-ΔΛΑΜΜ, p. 139. 
devile, μηχανή, ἡ. 
devour, κατ-εσθίω. 
die, ἀπο-θνήσκω, p. 146; 

tελευτάω. 
differ from, be different from, δια-φέρω (with gen.). 
difficult, χαλεπός, ὁ, ὄν. 

with difficulty, χαλε-

πός (adv.). 
difficulty, ἀπορία, ἡ. 
dig through, ἄρ-φορος, ὁ, p. 111. 
diligent, σπουδαῖος, ο. ὁ. 
dionysus, Διόνυσος, ὁ. 
direction, in the direction of, ἐπι (with gen.). 
disappear, make to disappear, ἀφανίζω. 
disbelieve, ἀπιστεύω. 
disclose, μηρίδω. 
discouraged, be, ἀθυμεῖ. 
discoverer, εὑρήσης, ὁ. 
disease, νόσος, ὁ. 
disembark (trans.), ἀπο-

βιβλίζω, p. 110; (in-

trans.), ἐκ-βιβλίζω. 
disgrace, αἰχμαῖον. 
disgraceful, αἰχμός, ὁ, ὁ. 
dishonoured, ἄτιμο, ὁ. 
dismay, κατα-πλῆσσο. 
dismiss, ἀφ-ήμι. 
disorder, ἄταξία, ἡ. 
disperse, δια-σκέιρω. 
display, ἐν-δεικνύμαι. 
displeased, be displeased with, χαλεπαίνω (with dat.). 
disposition, ἰδος, οὔς, τό. 
distant, be, ἀπ-ἐχώ. 
distinguish, δια-κρίνω. 
distribute, δια-δίδωμι.
disturb, ταράσσω.
divide among themselves, δια-νύμμα.
do, πράσσω; δράω (not till Ex. xxxii.), ποιεω (not till Ex. li.); do good to, εὖ ποιεῖν, δράω (with acc.).
dog, κύων, κυνός, δ.
dolphin, δελφίς, ἵως, δ.
door, θύρα, ἡ.
Dorian, Δωριεῖς, ἐως, ὃ, p. 26, note 2.
double, διπλοῦς, ἡ, οὖν.
down from, κατά (with gen.).
drachma, δράχμη, ἡ.
drag up, ἀν-έλκω (see Gk. vocab.).
drama, δράμα, ατὸς, τὸ.
draw (of weapons), σχῆμα, p. 110.
draw up (arrange), τάσσω.
draw up against, ἀντι-
tάσσω.
drink, πίνω, p. 148.
drink together, συμ-πίνω.
drive, ἔλαυνω, p. 143.
drive by, παρ-ελαύνω (with acc.).
drive out, ἐξ-ελαύνω.
each, ἐκάστος, ἡ, οὖ.
ear, οὖς, ὄτος, dat. pl.
ότι, τῇ.
earth, γῆ, ἡ.
easy, βαθύς, α, οὖ.
est, εἶδος, p. 148.
echo, ἡχός, ὁ, ἡ.
educate, παιδεύω.
education, παιδεία, ἡ.
Egypt, Ἐγύπτως, ἡ.
either, ἡ.
elder, πρεσβύτερος, α, οὖ.
elephant, ἐλέφας, ατός, δ.
embarke (trans.), ἐμ-βιβάσω
eis, p. 110; (intrans.) ἐπ-βιβάσω ἐπί (with acc.).
empty, κενός, ἡ, οὖ.
encast, τέμπι, τίθημαι, p. 124.
encourage, ἐπι-ράπαννυμι, p. 138.
end, τέλος, οὖς, τῇ.
end (adj.), end of, ἐσχα-
tος, ἡ, or, p. 82, foot-
note.
end (intrans.), τελευτάω.
end (trans.), bring to an 
end, καταλήυω.
endure, ὑπο-μένω.
enemy, πολέμιος, οἱ.
enjoyment, τέρψις, ὠς, ἡ.
enmity, ἔχορα, ἡ.
enslave, δουλώω.
enter, εἰσ-είμι εἰς.
entertain, ἐστιάω, p. 111.
entrance (of house), ἐσο-
δος, ἡ.
entrance (of harbour), 
ἐκβαλλοῦς, ὃ.
entreat, δέομαι (with gen.).
entrust, ἐπι-τρέπω.
envy, φόβος, ὁ.
equal, ἴσος, ἡ, οὐ.
equal in age, ἡλικιώτης, ὁ.
equip, κατα-σκευάζω.
erect, ἱδρύω.
err, ἀμαρτάω, p. 144.
escape, ἀπο-φεύγω.
escape the notice of, ἀπα-
δώ (with acc.), p. 145.
establish, καθ-λατημι; es-
established (adj.), καθε-
tος (perf. part.).
estate, οἰκία, ἡ.
Euripides, Εὐριπίδης, ὁ.
Eurydice, Εὐρυδίκη, ἡ.
even, καὶ.
event, πράγμα, ατός, τὸ.
ever (at any time), ποτέ.
every, πᾶς, πάσα, πᾶν,
Par. 20.
ever (subst.), κακόν, τὸ.
ever (adj.), κακός, ἡ, οὖ.
exact, ἄκριβης, ἡ.
exalt, ἐπ-αιροῦ.
examine, ἔλεγχω, p. 111.
exhibit, ἐπι-δεικνύμι.
exhort, παρ-αινέω, p. 110.
exile (person), φυγα, ἄδος, ὁ.
eled, ἐξ-πεττοῦ.
expect, προ-δεχομι.
expedient, it is, δύν-φερεί.
expedition, ὀπταεία, ἡ.
expedition, make an 
ὄπατευμα.
expel, ἐκ-βάλλω.
experienced, experienced 
in, ἐφευρος, αὐθ (with gen.).
explain, δηλώω.
extend, ἐκ-τελνω.
extinguish, σβέννυμι, p. 136.
faction, στάσις, ἕως, ἡ.
faithful, πιστός, ὁ, ἡ.
faithless, ἄπιστος, ὁ, οὐ.
fall, πέπτω, p. 150.
fall amongst, ἐμ-πέπτω εἰς.
fall round, περι-πέπτω 
(with dat.).
fall upon, ἐμ-πέπτω (with 
dat.).
false, φεύδης, ἡ.
famine, λιμος, δ.
far, μακρός, Par. 73.
fare, πράσσω.
father, πατήρ, πατρός, δ.
favourable, καλός, ἡ, οὖ.
fear, φόβος, ὁ.
fear, φοβέομαι.
fear of God, θεοεἴδεια, ἡ.
feather, πέτοι, ἡ.
few, ὄλγοι, αἱ, α.
field, ἄγρος, ὁ.
fight, μάχομαι, p. 142.
fill, ἐμ-πλημι, p. 134 
(with gen. of thing with 
which).
find, ἐφιάσκω, p. 146.
fine, χρύση, ἡ.
fine, χρύσος.
fire, πῦρ, πυρός, τὸ.
firm, βέβαιος, α, οὖ.
fish, ἵχθος, ὅς, δ.
fitting, it is, πρέπει.
fix, πῆγμα, p. 159.
flatterer, κλασάς, ακος, δ.
flatterer, κολακεία, ἡ.
fleet, ναυτικόν, τὸ.
flight, φυγή, ἡ.
flow, ρέω, p. 149.
flower, ἄνθος, οὖς, τὸ.
fly, φεύγω.
fly for refuge, κατα-φεύγω.
fly from, out of, ἐκ-φεύγω ἐκ.
follow, ἔπομαι, p. 150 (with dat.),
follow after, ἐφ-ἔπομαι (with dat.),
follow with, συν-ἔπομαι (with dat.),
folly, μορία, ἡ.
food, σῶμα, ὁ.
foolish, μάρισσα, α, ον.
foot, πόδος, πόδας, dat. pl. ποδά, δ.
for (advantage or disadvantage), dat. (on behalf of), ὑπὲρ, πρὸ (with gen.); (instead of), αὐτῷ (with gen.); (duration of time), acc. Par. 29;
(price), gen., Par. 68.
for (conj.), γὰρ, placed second in clause.
force, βία, ἡ.
force, ἀναγκάζω.
foresight, προφθορά, ἡ.
forget, ἐν-λαθάνομαι, p. 145 (with gen.).
former, of former times, πρὶν, used as adj., Par. 25.
formly, πρὶν.
fort, τείχισμα, στός, τὸ;
form, προ-λέγω.
forethought, πρόνοια, ἡ.
forget, ἐν-λαθάνομαι, p. 145 (with gen.).
former, of former times, πρὶν, used as adj., Par. 25.
formly, πρὶν.
fort, τείχισμα, στός, τὸ;
form, προ-λέγω.
forethought, πρόνοια, ἡ.
forget, ἐν-λαθάνομαι, p. 145 (with gen.).
former, of former times, πρὶν, used as adj., Par. 25.
formly, πρὶν.
fort, τείχισμα, στός, τὸ;
form, προ-λέγω.
forethought, πρόνοια, ἡ.
forget, ἐν-λαθάνομαι, p. 145 (with gen.).
give, δίδωμι.
give forth (utter), ἤμι.
give a share of, μετα-δίδωμι (with gen.).
give way, ἐν-δίδωμι.
glad, ἄσμενος, ἡ, ον.
gladen, ἐφιδραῖος.
gladly, ἄσμενος, ἡ, ον, Par. 21.
glorious, εὐκλεῖς, ἔς.
glory, κλέος, οὐς, τό;
go, εἰμι (ο hic indic. will go), p. 150; ἔρχομαι, p. 143; Βαινα, p. 143.
go after, μετε-εἰμι (with acc.).
go away, ἄφε-εἰμι.
go before, προ-ἔρχομαι.
go down, κατα-Βαινα.
go out, ἐξ-εἰμι.
go out against, ἐπ-ἐ-εἰμι.
go round, περι-εἰμι.
go up, ἀνα-Βαινα.
god, θεός, δ.
goddess, θεός, ἡ.
gold, χρυσός, δ.
golden, χρυσός, ἡ, οὖν.
good (subst.), ἀγαθός, τό;
good, ἀγαθός, ἡ, οὖν.
good, do good to, ἐποιεῖν, ἐπί (with acc.).
good fortune, εὐτυχία, ἡ.
good-will, εὐθυνα, ἡ.
grace, χάρις, ιτος, ἡ.
graceful, χαρίς, εὐσεβεία, εὐ.
gracious, εὐμενής, ἔς.
grateful, be, χάριν ἔχω (with dat. of person and gen. of thing).
gratitude, χάρις, οὗτος, ἡ;
feel gratitude, χάριν ἔχω, see grateful.
great, μέγας, μέγηλη, μέγα;
how great, how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν, Par. 67;
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν, Par. 67;
how great, how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν, Par. 67;
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν, Par. 67;
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν, Par. 67;
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν, Par. 67;
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
how much, πόσος, η, οὐν,
ENGLISH-GREEK VOCABULARY.

201

head, κεφαλή, ἡ.
heal, τάομαι.
healer, ἱατρός, ὁ.
health, υγιής, ἐς.
hear, ἁκούω (with gen. of person).
heaven, οὐρανός, ὁ.
heavy-armed, ὀπλίτης, ὁ.
Hector, Ἐκτέω, ὁπός, ὁ.
heights, ἡκραία, τά.
Hellespont, Ἑλλάστοντος, ὁ.
helmet, κράνος, ὁ, τὸ.
Helot, Ἐλεότης, ἡ.
help, see aid.
her, see his.
herald, κήρυς, ἡ, τὸ.
Hercules, Ἓρακλῆς, ὁ.
herself, see himself.
hide, κρώττο.
high, ὑψηλός, ὁ, τὸ.
hill, λόφος, ὁ.
himself (reflexive pron.), ἑαυτόν, ἑαυτήν, ἑαυτό; (adj. pron.), ἑαυτός, ἑαυτῇ, ἑαυτῷ, p. 53.
hinder, κολῶ (with gen. of thing from which).
Hippas, Ἰππᾶς, ὁ.
his, when not emphatic rendered by art., Par. 16; (not reflexive), ἑαυτῷ, ἑαυτῇ, ἑαυτῷ, τῷ, τῇ, τῷ, Par. 30; his own (reflexive), ἑαυτός, ἑαυτή, ἑαυτῷ, τῷ, τῇ.
historian, συγγραφέως, ὁ.
home, ὁίκος, ὁ.
honey, μέλι, ἦς, τὸ.
honour, τιμή, ἡ.
honour, τιμῶ.
honourable, καλὸς, ὁ, ὁ.
hope, ἥπις, ἡ, ἡ.
hope, ἥπις (of).
hoplite, ὀπλίτης, ὁ.
horn, κέρας, ἄρας, τὸ.
horse, ἵππος, ὁ.
horsmanship, ἵππικα, τὰ.
horse-soldier, ἵππεος, ἡ, ἡ.
hostage, δομπρος, ὁ.
hostile, ἐχθρός, ὁ, τὸ.
house, οἶκος, ὁ.
how, πῶς, ὡς, Par. 67; how great, how much, see great.
human, ἀνθρώπινος, ὁ, τὸ.
humble, ταπεινός, ὁ, τὸ.
humble, ταπεινοῦ.
hunger, λιμὸς,
hungry, βερνάω, p. 105.
hurtful, βλαβερός, ὁ, τὸ.
husbandman, γεωργός, ὁ.
husbandry, γεωργία, ἡ.
I, ἐγὼ, ἐμοῦ, μου.
idle, μεθύνω, ὁ, τὸ.
if, till Ex. lxxi. by gen. absol., Par. 49, 50; after Ex. lxxi. by ei, ἐάν, Par. 74, 76.
ignorant, ἄγων, ὁ, τὸ.
image, εἰκώλος, τό; εἰκὼν, ὁ.
immediately, εὐθά.
immortal, ἀθάνατος, ὁ.
impious, ἄσεβής, ἡ.
implanted in, εἰμφυτος, ὁ.
impose, impose upon, ἐπιτίθημι, Par. 63.
impossible, ἀδύνατος, ὁ.
in (place), ἐν; (time within which), gen., Par. 17;
(def. time), dat., Par. 23; (manner), dat., Par. 18; (in relation to), gen., Par. 22; (with verbal substantive), by particip.
increase, ἀξιοῦσις, ἡ.
increase (trans.), ἀξιέω, p. 145.
Indian, Ἰνδός, ὁ.
indicate, σημαίνω.
indulgent, συγγίνως, ὁ.
inexperienced, ἄπειρος, ὁ, τὸ.
inhabit, ὁἰκέω.
inhabitant, pres. part. ὁἰκέω.
injure, βλάπτω.
insistence, δῆμος, ὁ, τὸ.
instead of, αὐτοῦ (with gen.)
instinct, τίθημι.
intelligent, σοφίας, ἡ.
intemperate, ἀρκαθῆς, ἡ.
intention, with the intention of, ὡς, with fut.
part., Par. 39.
interests, neut. pl. of art.
t into, εἰς (with acc.)
toxicant, μεθύσκων, p. 146.
introduce, εἰσέλθω.
invasion, εἰσακολούθω εἰς.
Irish, Ιρών, Ἰρών, ὁ.
island, νῆσος, ὁ.
islander, νησιώτης, ὁ.
islemus, ἵσιμος, ὁ.
it, not rendered in nom., see he.
it's, see his.
its, see itself.
jason, Ἰάσων, ὁ, τὸ.
join, συναγώνισμα, p. 138.
journey, δῦνος, ὁ.
judge, κρίνω.
judgment, give judgment, δικαίω.
jump down, κατα-πηδῶ.
just, δίκαιος, ὁ, τὸ.
justice, δίκη, ἡ.
keep off (trans.), ἀπερίκολο.
killed, ἀπο-κτεῖναι.
kind, γένος, ὁ, τὸ.
kindly-disposed, ἐνοῦς, ὁ.
king, βασιλεύς, ὁ, τὸ.
kingdom, βασιλεία, ἡ.
know, ἐπιστάμαται, p. 135;
γνώσκω, p. 147; ἀποικίζω, p. 152, only in Ex. lxxxi.
know beforehand, προ-οίμα.
know how to, ἐπιστάμαι (with infinit.)
laborious, πολύτοπος, оn.
labour, πόνος, δ.
lacemedonian, Λακεδαιμόνιος, δ.
land, χώρα, ἡ; (as opp. to
sea), γῆ; by land, κατὰ γῆν; native-land, πατρίς, ἵδος, ὁ.
land-force, πεζός, δ.
large, μέγας, μεγαλός, μέγα.
lash, μάστιξ, ἱγος, ἡ.
late, be late for, ὑστερεῖν
(with gen.),
later, ὑστερεῖν.
laugh, γελᾶω, p. 110.
law, νόμος, δ.
lay by, κατα-τίθεμαι.
lay down, κατα-τίθεμαι;
be laid down (of laws),
κέπαι.
lay waste, τέμως, p. 143.
lead, ἀγώ.
lead out, ἐξ-ἀγω.
lead up, ἀν-ἀγω.
leader, ἡγεμόν, ὁνος, ὁ.
leaf, φύλλον, τό.
learn, μαθάω, p. 145.
learning, μάθησις, ἔως, ἡ.
least (adj.), ἦκιστα.
leave, λείπω. [μαι.
leave behind, κατα-λειτο-
length, at length, τέλος
(used as adv.).
less (adv.), ἦσον.
lest, μή.
let, by imperative or sub-
jective.
let (allow), ἐδώ, p. 111
let down, καθῆμι.
let go, ἀφ-ημι.
let go by, παρ-ημι.
Leto, Λετο, οὐς, ὡ.
letter, επιστολή, ἡ.
lie, πεφάσσεσθαι, ἡ.
lie (speak falsely), πεφ-
δομαί.
lie (position), κεῖμαι.
life, βίος, ὁ.
lift, αφέω.
light, φῶς, φωτός, τό. [δ.
light-armed, γιγαντίς, ἤτος,
like, ἡμιοιός, α, όν(with dat.).
like, be, ἔσκα (with dat.),
only in Ex. lxix.
lion, λέων, ὄντος, ὁ.
listen to, ἀκροαόμαι (with
gen.),
little, ὄλγος, η, ον; a little
(with compar.), ὄλγως,
Par. 73.
live, ζωάω, p. 105; 2 aor.
ἐβίων, p. 151.
lofty, ὑψηλός, ἡ, ὁν.
long, μακρός, ὁ, ὁν; no
longer, ὁκεῖτι, μηκεῖτι.
loose, λύω.
lose, ἀπο-βάλλω.
loss, ἔμα, ἡ.
loss, be at a loss, ἀπορεώ.
loud, μέγας, μεγάλη, μέγα.
love, φιλέω; (father and
child), ἀγαπάω.
Lycurgus, Λυκούργος, δ.
lyre, λύρα, ἡ.
lyre, play on the lyre,
κιθαρίζω.
magnificent, μεγαλοπρε-
πής, ἡ.
mainland, ἰθανωτός, ὁ.
make, ποιέω.
man, ἄνθρωπος, ὁ; ἄνη,
ἄνδρος, ὁ; often denoted
by masc., Par. 13.
manifest, φανέρω, ὁ, ὁν.
many, πολλοί, α, ἡ; as
many as, δοὺς, α, σα;
how many, πόσοι, α, σα;
ὅπως, α, κα, Par. 67;
so many, τοσοῦτοι, αὐτά,
αὐτὰ.
Marathon, Μαραθών, ἄνως,
ἀ.
march, πορεία, ἡ.
march, πορεύομαι.
market-place, ἀγορᾶ, ἡ.
marry, γαμέω, p. 141.
mart, ἔμπορος, το.
master, ἰδεστώτης, ὁ.
matter, πράγμα, ἄτος, τό.
measure, μέτρον, τό.
meat, κρέας, ὀς, τό, p. 28.
Mede, Μῆδα, ὁ.
Medea, Μήδεια, ἡ.
merchant, ἐμπόρος, ὁ.
message, ἀγγελία, ἡ.
messenger, ἀγγέλος, ὁ.
middle, middle of, μέσος,
ὁ, p. 82, foot-note.
milk, γάλα, γάλακτος, τό.
Miltiades, Μιλτιάδης, ὁ.
mina, μνᾶ, ἡ, p. 7.
mind, νοῦς, ὁ.
mindful, μητήμων, ὁν.
mine, see, μενε.
mingle, συν-χεώ.
Minos, Μήνως, ὁ.
misfortune, δυστυχεῖσθαι, ἡ.
miss, ἀμαρτάω (with gen.)
mistrust, ἀπίστεια, ἡ.
mix, κεφάλαμα, p. 137.
mock, γελᾶω, p. 110.
money, χρήματα, τα.
mouth, μῆν, μοῦ, ὁ.
more, πλείων, πλεῦν.
most, πλείοσι, η, ον.
most (especially), μάλιστα.
mother, μητήρ, μητρός, ὁ.
much, πολὺς, πολλῆς, πολὺ.
much (adv.), τοῦ; πολλῆ.
Par. 73.
multitude, τό πολλοῖ.
murder, φόνος, ὁ.
murderer, φονεύω, ὁ.
muse, Μοῦσα, ἡ.
music, μουσική, ἡ.
must, δεῖ, Par. 57, 58.
my, ἡμῖν, ἡμῖν, ὅν; ἡμῶν,
μου (gen. of pers. pron.),
Par. 30; my own, ἐμαυ-
τός, ἡς, Par. 30.
myself, ἐμαυτόν, ἡν (nom.
suppl. by αὑτός, p. 53).
name, ὁνομα, ἄτος, τό.
name, ὁνομάζω.
nation, ζῆνοι, οὐς, τό.
native-land, πατρίς, ἱδος, ὁ.
naturally, φύσει, dat. of
φύσις.
nature, φύσις, ἔως, ἡ.
naval, ναυτικός, ὁ, ὁν.
near, ἐγγύς, p. 44.
necessary, ἀναγκαῖος, α., ον. necessary, it is, δεί, p. 141. Par 57.
necessity, ἀνάγκη, η. neck, αὐχήν, ἔνος, δ. need, δέομαι (with gen.). neglect, ἀμελεῖο (with gen.).
neighbour, γείτων, ὁνός, δ. neither, οὔτε, μήτε. never, οὐδποτε, μήποτε. nevertheless, δόμως. new, νέος, α., ον.
next, ὑστεραῖος, α., ον.; on the next day, τῇ ὑστεραῖᾳ.
night, νύχθ, νυκτῆς, η. Nineveh, Νινω, η. no (adj.), οὐδές, οὐδεμιά, οὐδέν; μηδὲς, μηδεμιά, μηδέν.
no one, οὐδεὶς, οὐδεμιά, οὐδέν; μηδὲς, μηδεμιά, μηδέν.
noble, εὐγενῆς, ἀ.; nor, οὔτε, μήτε. not, οὐ, μή.
not-free, ἄνελεοθέρος, ον. notable, ἀξίωυς, ον. note (voice), φωνή, η. nothing, οὐδέν.
now (at the present time), νῦν; (by this time), ἄνωθεν. number, ἀρίθμος, δ.; to the number of, εἰς.

O, ο. oak, δρῦς, δρύς, η. oat, καίτη, η. oath, δρόκος, δ. obedient to, ὑπόκοος, ον (with gen.).
obey, πείθομαι (with dat.). obscure, ἄφανς, εσ. obtain, λαμβάνω; (by lot), λαγχάνω, p. 145. occasion, καιρός, δ. of, by gen.
office, ἀρχή, η. often, πολλάκις.
old, grow old, γηράσκω, p. 145; of old, παλαι. Par. 25, 28.
opaine, ῥηπας, ος, τό, p. 28, note 1. old man, γέρων, ουτος, δ. oligarchy, ὀλιγαρχία, η. Olympiad, Ὀλυμπίας, ἄδος, η.
omit, μηθτήμ. on (place), ἐκτ (with gen., sometimes dat.); (time), dat., Par. 28.
one, at once, εὐθὺς. once (at some time), ποτέ. one another, ἀλλήλω, p. 49. only (adv.), μόνον.
on-open sea, πελάγος, ους, τό. opinion, γνώμη, η. opportunity, καιρός, δ.
oppose, be opposed to, ἐναντίοναται (with dat.). oppress, πιέζω.
or, η; ἐτε after preceding εἰτε, Par. 70.
orator, ὑθυστρ, ὁρατός, δ. oratory, ὑθηρική, η. order, κελεύω.
Orastes, Ὀρέστος, δ. ornament, κόσμας, δ. Orpheus, Ὀρφεύς, ἕως, δ. others, ἀλλοί, η, ο; of others, ἀλλοτρός, α., ον. ought, χρή, Par. 57, 58.
our, ἡμετέρος, α., ον; ἡμῶν, Par. 30; our own, ἡμῶν αὐτοῦ, Par. 30.
ours, see our.
out of, ἐκ (with gen.). outside (adj.), ἐξω; (prep.), εξω (with gen.).
overcome, νικᾶω.
overhang, ἐπικρεμάννυμι, p. 138.
overlook, περιορῶν. owe, ὀφείλω.
owl, γλαύξ, γλαυκός, ὕ. ox, βοῦς, βοῦς, δ.
painful, λυπηρός, α., ον. painter, γραφεύς, ἕως, δ. parasang, παρασάγγης, δ.
pardon, συγ-γυγάσκω (with dat.). parent, γονεῖς, ἕως, δ. part, μέρος, ους, τό. paternal, πατριφός, α., ον.
patrimony, πατριβά, τά. pay, τίμω, p. 143.
pay in full, ἐκ-τίμω. pay the penalty, δίκην διδόναι.
peace, εἰρήνη, η. peacock, σάκος, α., δ. Peloponnesus, Πελοπόννησος, η.
paltry, σμαλτ., καιρική, η; pay the penalty, δίκην διδόναι.
people, δήμος, δ.; (persons), masc. pl.
perceive, αἰσθάνομαι, p. 144.
perceive beforehand, προ-συνάθωμαι.
perform, ἑγγάζομαι, p. 111.
Pericles, Περικλῆς, ἔως, δ. perish, ἀπ-άλλωμαι, p. 139.
Persephone, Περσεφόνη, η. Persian, Πέρσης, δ.
Persian (adj.), Περσικός, η, ον.
persons, masc. pl.
persuade, πείθω.
persuasion, πειθᾶ, οὐς, η.
phalanx, φάλαγξ, αγγός, η.
Philip, Φίλιππος, δ.
philosopher, φιλόσοφος, δ. philosophy, φιλοσοφία, η.
physician, ῥηατός, δ. pious, ἐσοφής, ες.
piracy, ληστεία, η.
Piraeus, Πειραιαῖς, ἕως, δ.
pity, ὀκτίς, δ. pity, ὀκτίς.
place, χώρος, τό.
place in, ἐν-τίθημι.
plain, πέδιλον, τό.
plane-tree, πλάτανος, η.
plant, φυτόν, τό.
plant, φυτεύω.
Plato, Πλάτων, ους, δ.
pleasant, ἕστις, εἰς, ὑ.
please, ἀρέσκω, p. 145 (with dat.).
pleased, be, ὑδαμι. pleasing, see pleasant.
pleasure, ὑδαμή, ἡ. plerethum, πλέθρον, τό. plot, ἐπιβούλη, ἡ. plot against, ἐπι-βουλεύω (with dat.). plough, ἀγρότρων, τό. poet, ποιητής, ὁ. poison, φάρμακον, τό. poor, πενήνης, νυς. portent, τέρας, ατος, τό. possess, see κταμαι. possession, χρήμα, ατος, τό. possible, as — as possible, ὡς οὐ διί with superl. adj. or adv. potter, κεραμικός, εσώ, δ. pour, χεῦ, p. 149. poverty, πενία, η. power, δύναμις, εσώ, δή; in the power of, ἐπί (with dat.). powerful, δυνατός, ὁ, ὁν. practise, ἀσκεώ. praise, ἐπαινόω, δ. praise, ἐπι-εὐανεῖον, p. 110. pray, εὐχομαι. precious, τιμαῖος, α., αυ. prepare, παρα-κενδοχοῦμαι. present, κόον, Par. 25, 20; παρά, ὅσα, αυ; of the present day, κόον. present, be, παρέμι. preserve, δια-σώζω. preserver, σωτήρ, ἤρος, ὁ. pretend, προσ-ποιεῖομαι. prevent, καλῶν, δια-καλῶν (with gen. of thing from which). price, at a high price, πελλοῖ, Par. 66; at what price, πάσου. priest, ἱερέως, εσώ, ὁ. privilege, γέρας, ας, τό, p. 28, note 1. prize, ἄλογον, τό. proclaim, κηρύσσω. produce, τικτό, p. 150. profitable, σύμφορος, ὁν. Prometheus, Προμηθεύς, ἔως, ὁ. promise, ἐπ-αγγέλλω, ἐπ-αγγέλλω, ὁ. prophecy, μαντεῖον, ἡ. prophet, μάντις, εσώ, δ. propitious, ἀκρώς, οὐ. prosper, εὐφυχω. prove, ἀποδεικνύω. provide, πορίζω, more freq. in mid. provisions, ἐπιτηδεία, τα. prudent, φρόνιμος, αὐ. punish, κολάζω. pupil, μαθητής, δ. pursue, διώκω. put, τίθημι. put forward, προ-τίθημι. put in, ἐν-τίθημι; (naval), see ἐχεῖ. put on, ἐν-δοω; ἀμφι- ἐνώμαι, p. 138; ἐπι- τίθεμαι. put round oneself, περι- τίθεμαι. put to flight, εἰς φυγήν τρέπειν. pyre, πυρᾶ, ἡ. queen, βασίλεια, η. question, ἐρωτάω. quick, ταχύς, εἰς, ὁ. race, γένος, οὐς, τό. ram, κρός, ὁ. rank, τάξις, εσώ, ἡ. rapacious, ἄρπαξ, αγος, p. 34. raise to the ground, κατα- σκάπτω. rate, by gen., Par. 66. rather, μᾶλλον. raven, κόραξ, ακος, ὁ. ready, ἐτοιμος, η, ον. reap, θερίζω. rear, τρέφω. receive, ἐδεξομαι. record, ἀνα-γράφω. reduce, καθιστήμαι. refrain from, ἄπ-ἐχουμαι (with gen.). regard, with regard to, περί (with gen.). reject, ἀπωθεω, p. 141. rejoice, χαίρω. related to, συγγενῆς, ἐς (with dat.). release, ἀπολύω, εσώ, ἡ. release, ἀπ-αλλάσσω, Par. 43. remain, μένω, p. 142. remedy, φάρμακαν, τό. remember, μνημήκομαι, p. 147 (with gen.). remind, ἀνα-μνημήσκω, p. 147 (with acc. of person and thing). renowned, ἐνδοξος, αυ. repel, ἀμύωμαι. report, φημή, ἡ. report, ἀγγέλλω. reputation, δόξα, ἡ. rest, ἀνα-παύομαι. restore, ἀνα-δίδωμι. retreat, ἀνα-καρφώ. return (of exiles), κατ- ειμι. reveal, φαίνω. revenue, πρόσοδος, ὁ. reverence, αἰδός, ὁ, p. 27, note 1. reverence, αἰδεόμαι. revolt, ἀφ - ἀταμαί, and intrins. tenses of act.; make to revolt, ἀφ - ἀταμαί. rhetoric, ῥητορική, ἡ. rich, πλούσιος, α., αυ. ride, ἰππεῖον. right, it is right, χρή, Par. 57, 58. right, δεξίος, α., ὁ. right hand, δεξία, ἡ. risk, ἀπω-κυδώνω. river, ποταμός, ὁ. road, δρόμος, ἡ. robber, ληστής, ὁ. root, ρίζα, ἡ. rose, ῥόδου, τό. rough, ταχύς, εἰς, ὁ. round, περί (with acc.). rouse, ἑγελπο, p. 111, ἀν- ἱπτημι. rout, τρέφω.
ruin, σφάλλω.
rule, ἀρχή, ἥ.
rule, ἀρχή (with gen.).
ruler, ἀρχής, ὁστος, ὁ.
rung, ἀρέχω, p. 148; Θέω,
p. 149.
run away, ἀποδιδόμασι, p. 142.
run down, κατα-τρέχω.
rush upon, ἐπι-τρέχω (with
dat.).
sacrifice, Θώ.
safe, ἀσφαλής, ἔ.
safety, σωτηρία, ἥ; (to be laid) in safety, εἰς ἀσφαλές.
sail, πλέω, p. 149.
sail in, εἰ-πλέω.
sail out, ἐκ-πλέω.
sailor, ναῦτης, ὁ.
Salamis, Σαλαμίς, ἱώς, ἡ.
salt, ἅλας, ἁλᾶς, ὁ.
same, ὁ αὐτός, p. 53.
Sappho, Σαπφώ, οὐ, ἡ.
satrap, σατράπης, ὁ.
save, σώζω.
saviour, σωτήρ, ἵτρος, ὁ.
say, λέγω, φημι, Par. 69.
sacrilege, ένδεια, ἡ.
skatter, σκέδασσι, p. 138.
sea, θάλασσα, ἡ.
sea-fight, ναυμαχία, ἡ.
secure, βεβαιός, α, αὐ.
see, δεῖπτω, p. 148.
seek, ζητέω.
seem, δοκεῖ, p. 141; seem good, δοκεῖ, ἰμπρεῖν (with
dat.).
seize, κατα-λαμβάνω.
self-control, ἐγκρατεία, ἡ.
self-controlled, ἐγκρατής,
ἔ.
sell, ἀπο-διδόμαι; πιπράσκω,
p. 147 (not till Ex. lxxiv.).
send, πέμπω.
send away, ἀπο-πέμπω.
send out, ἐκ-πέμπω.
senseless, ἀφρων, ὁν.
sentence, pass sentence against, κατα-γιγνώσκω
(with acc. of thing and
gen. of person).
separate, χωρίζω, Par. 43.
separation, χωρίσμα, δ.
servant, νήπτης, ὁ.
set (of guards), καθ-ἰστήμη.
set (of sun), δῶ, p. 151.
set forth (of discourse), προ-τίμη.
set out, ὄρμαμαι, ἐξ-
ὁρμάμαι.
set up, ἱστήμη.
settle, τίθεμαι.
nameless, ἀνωτής, ἔ.
shape, ἔφοι, οὐς, τὸ.
share, give a share of,
μετα-διδόμαι (with gen.).
sharp, ἕξις, εἶα, ὁ.
sheep, πρόβατος, τό.
shepherd, ποιμήν, ἔφοι, δ.
shield, ᾗττις, ἱθος, ὁ.
ship, ναῦς, νεώς, ἡ, p. 36.
shoot, βάλλω, p. 150.
short, βραχύς, εἶα, ὁ.
show, δείκνυμι.
shut, κλείω.
siege, πολιορκία, ἡ.
sign, σημεῖον, τό.
signal, σημείων, τό; give
the signal, σημαίνω.
silence, σιαγή, ἡ.
silent, be, σιωπάω.
silver, ἄργυρος, δ.[σῶ.
silver (adj.), ἄργυροι, ἄ.
simple, ἀπλοῦς, ἡ, οὖν.
sin, ἁμαρτάω, p. 144.
since, up to Ex. lxxv. by
gen. abs., Par. 49, or ἐτε
with partic., Par. 51;
after Ex. lxxv. by ἐπεὶ
or ἐπείδη, Par. 84.
sit, κάθ-θημαι, p. 133; καθ-
θεῖμαι, p. 142.
skilled in, ἐνιστήμων, οὐ
(with gen.).
skin, σκύλι, ἡ.
sky, σύρανδος, δ.
slander, διά-βαλλω.
slave, δοῦλος, ὁ.
slavery, δουλεία, ἡ.
slay, φανεῖω.
sleep, ύπνος, δ.
sleep, καθένω, p. 142.
slow, βραδός, εἶα, ὁ.
slowness, βραδυτής, ἦτος, ἡ.
small, μικρός, ὁ, ὁν.
snake, φίς, εἰς, ὁ.
snow, χιόν, ὄς, ὁ.
society, ὀμελη, ἡ.
[δ.
Socrates, Σωκράτης, οὐς.
soldier, στρατιώτης, ὁ.
Solon, Σόλων, ἵνως, ὁ.
some, τις, τι; some one,
tis; something, τι; some
.... others, oi
μέρος... oi δέ, Par. 24;
some of, by partitive
gen., Par. 85.
sometimes, φιλοτ.
sun, οὖ, ὁ, p. 35.
soon, ταχώς, ταχύς; as
soon as, ἐπεὶ τάχιστα.
sophist, σοφιστής, ὁ.
[δ.
Sophocles, Σοφοκλῆς, οὖς,
sorrow, λύπη, ἡ.
soul, ψυχή, ἡ.
sow, σπείρω.
Sparta, Σαπράτη, ἡ.
Spartan, Σαπράτης, ὁ.
speak, λέγω.
spear, δόρος, ὁτος, τό.
speed, at full speed, ὀρυκός.
spend, ἀν-ἀλίκος, p. 146.
spoil, λεία, ἡ.
stadium, στάδιον, τό.
stand, ἵστημι, in intrans.
tenses and mid.
stand by, παρ-ἵστημι, in
intrans. tenses and mid.
(with dat.).
stand round, τοπ-ἵστημι,
in intrans. tenses and mid.
stand up, ἓν-ἵστημι, in
intrans. tenses and mid.
star, ὀστήρ, ἔφοι, ὁ.
state, πόλις, ἑως, ἡ.
stature, ἀνώπρια, ἄντως, ὁ.
steal, κλέπτω.
steeward, ταύλας, ὁ.
still, ἄτι.
sting, κεντρίνον, τό.
stone, λίθος, ὁ.
storm, χαλκόν, ἵνως, ὁ;
by storm (military), βία.
terrible, δεινός, ἡ, ὁ, 

than, by gen. or ή, Par. 23.

that, ἐκεῖνος, η, ο; those

(par tic. or adj.,
of a general class), by

art.; those who . . . ,
often by art. and partic.

that (conj.), acc. with infin.
or infin. alon, Par. 55,
56; ήτι, Par. 64, 65.

that, in order that, ἢ
(with subj.), p. 57, (or
opt.), p. 58.

that (= lest, after verbs of
fearing), μη, Par. 59.

the, η, τὸ,

their, when not emphatic
rendered by art., Par.
16; (not reflexive),
ἀπίθων, Par. 30; their
own (reflexive), ἔμαυθον.

Themistocles, Θημιστοκλῆς,
ἐνως, ὁ.

then, τότε.

there, ἐκεῖ; in 'there is,'
'there are,' etc., not to
be translated.

thing, by neut.

think, ποιμέω; ὄρομαι, p.
142 (foli. by infin.).

thirsty, ὁ, διψάω, p. 105.

this, οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτος;
δε, δε, τόδε, p. 52.

though, κατερ, with partic.
iple, Par. 44; gen.
abs. with or without
cατερ, Par. 49.

Thrace, Θράκη, ἡ.

threshing-floor, ἕλως, ὁ, ἡ,
through, did (with gen.).

throw, βάλλω, p. 150.

throw away, ἀποβάλλω.

thrust back, ἐξωθήω, p. 111.

tidings, ἄγγελια, ἡ.

time, χρόνος, ο; at some
time, τότε; of that
time, τότε, Par. 25.
timid, δειλός, ἡ, ὁ.
to, by dat.; (motion), πρός
(with acc.).
toil, κάμαρ, p. 143.
tomb, τάφος, ὁ.

too, too much, οὐ, 

tooth, ὀδός, οντος, ὁ, ὁ.

top, top of, ἐκείνος, α, ον, p.
32, foot-note.
torch, λαμπάς, ὁ, 

touch-stone, βάλλω, ἡ.
towards (of conduct), πρός
(with acc.); (place), ἐπί
(with gen.).
tower, τόρος, ὁ,
town, ἄστυ, ἔως, τὸ.

tragedy, πραγμα, ἡ.

traitor, πραδότης, 

treasure, περαιρᾶς, ὁ.
treated, be, πάροχω.
treaty, συμβολά, α.
tree, δέντρον, τὸ, see Gk.

Vocab.

tribute, φόρος, ὁ.

trireme, τριήρης, ος, ἡ, p.
27.

trophy, τρόπαιον, τὸ.

Troy, Τροῖα, ἡ.

true, ἀληθις, ἐς.

trompet, σαλπηρίς, οὐς, ἡ.

trust, πιστεύω (with dat.).

truth, ἀληθεία, η; ὁ 

ἀληθῆς, τὰ ἀληθῆ.

truth, speak the truth,

ἀληθεῶ.

try, πειράμα.

tumble, κραυγή, ἡ.

turn (trans.), τρέπω; (in-

trans.), τρέπομαι.
turn from (intrans.), εἰ-

τρέπομαι.
turn out (intrans.), ἐκ-

βαλεῖ.

tyrant, τύραννος, ὁ.

umpire, βραβεύω, εὐς, ὁ.

unarranged, ἀτακτος, 

uncertain, ὄδης, οὐ.

under (position), ὑπό (with
dat.); (motion), ὑπό
(with acc.).

underneath, see under.

understand, συνιάζω.

undertake, αἴρομαι.

undone, be, ἐκωλυά (2 perf.

δλαμε). 

unfaithful, ἀπιστος, οὐ.
unfortunate, δυστυχής, ès.
unguarded, ἀφύλακτος, ov.
uninstructed, ἀπαίδευτος, ov.
unjust, ἀδίκος, ov.
unknown, ἄγνως, ὄτος, p. 34.
unlike, ἀνόμως, ov.
unwilling, ἄκαν, οὐσα, ov,
Par. 21.
unwise, άνως, ovv.
up, ἀνω, p. 44.
upon (place), ἐπι (with
gen., sometimes dat.);
(time), dat., Par. 28.
urge, ὠρίαω.
uce, χρόπαι, p. 105 (with
dat.).
used to, by imperf.
useful, χρήστος, ἡ, ov.
utterance, ἔρως, ous, τό.
valour, ἀρετή, ἡ.
vein, φλάγ., φλαδός, ἡ.
vessel, ναῦς, ναὼς, ἡ, p. 36.
vexed, ἐκχόμαι, p. 141.
victory, καίκια, ἡ.
victim, ἵερων, τό.
victory, νίκη, ἡ.
view, with a view to, ὅσ
together with, μετά
wonder, wonder at, ὀνω-
word, λόγος,  ὁ.
word, bring back word,
παγγέλλα
work, ἔργον, τό.
work, ἐργαζόμαι, p. 111.
worthing, think worthy,
ἄξιος, ov.
would that, ἐδέ (with opt).
wound, τραύμα, ἄτος, τό.
wound, τετράκειον, p. 147.
wreathe, στέφανος,  ὁ.
wretched, ταλασ, αἶνα,
av.
write, γράφω.
wrong (trans.), ἄδικώς.
wrong, do wrong, ἄδικώς.

Xerxes, Ζέρξης, d.
year, ἡ χρόνος, ους, τό.
yoke, κέβγυμι, p. 138.
you, σύ, σοῦ.
young, νέος, α, αυ.
young man, νεανίας, δ.
your (of one person), σός,
σή, σών; σοῦ (gen. of
pers. pron.), Par. 30;
(more than one), δυνέ-
τερος, α, αυ; δυνάν; your
own, σεαυτοῦ, ἡς; δυνάν
αυτῶν; Par. 30.
yours, see your.
yourself, σεαυτῶν, ἡ (nom.
supplied by αὐτός, p. 53).
youth, ἡ βην, ἡ.
zeal, προθυμία, ἡ.
zealous, προθυμος, αυ.
Zeus, Ζέυς, Δίος, δ, p. 35.